

# The Anti-Gospel

*Perverting Christ's Gospel of Grace*

**Edward Hendrie**  
Author of  
**Antichrist Conspiracy**  
*Inside the Devil's Lair*

# The Anti-Gospel

*Perverting Christ's Gospel of Grace*

Second Edition

Copyright © 2005, 2006 by Edward Hendrie

The author hereby grants a limited license to copy and disseminate this book in whole or in part, provided that there is no material alteration to the text and any excerpts identify the book and give notice that they are excerpts from the larger work.

All other rights are reserved.

All Scripture references are to the Authorized (King James) Version of the Holy Bible, unless otherwise indicated.

Email: [ed\[at\]antichristconspiracy\[dot\]com](mailto:ed[at]antichristconspiracy[dot]com) (My email address is written that way in order to defeat spam spiders from obtaining the address online and sending out spam email to the address. To email me simply replace the [at] with @ and the [dot] with .)

Web site: <http://www.antichristconspiracy.com>

“Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.” Ephesians 6:10-12.

## Table of Contents

	<b>Introduction</b>	1
1.	<b>Paul Explains the Anti-Gospel</b>	1
2.	<b>Satanic Conspiracy</b>	3
3.	<b>The Jesuit Oath</b>	6
4.	<b>Prevenient Grace</b>	12
5.	<b>The Gospel</b>	15
6.	<b>Faith is a Gift from God</b>	21
7.	<b>Chosen Before the Foundation of the World</b>	23
8.	<b>Saved for Eternity</b>	25
9.	<b>Works are Evidence of Salvation</b>	26
10.	<b>Drawn by the Father</b>	26
11.	<b>Ordained to Believe Not</b>	27
12.	<b>Not Willing that Any Should Perish</b>	28
13.	<b>Salvation Hath Appeared to All Men</b>	28
14.	<b>As Many as Received Him</b>	29
15.	<b>Falling Away</b>	32
16.	<b>God's Elect</b>	37
17.	<b>The Command to Preach the Gospel</b>	38
18.	<b>Stealing God's Glory</b>	47
19.	<b>Free Will Fraud</b>	48
20.	<b>Born Again</b>	49

21.	<b>Faith is a Gift of God</b>	50
22.	<b>Free Will - Glory be to Man</b>	50
23.	<b>Calvary Chapel</b>	54
24.	<b>“Christian” Rock and Roll</b>	59
25.	<b>The Illuminati</b>	73
26.	<b>Arminian Bibles</b>	81
27.	<b>Arminian Wolves in Sheep’s Clothing</b>	99
28.	<b>ECT Manifesto</b>	116
29.	<b>Catholic Necromancy</b>	120
30.	<b>Catholic goddess Worship</b>	121
31.	<b>Catholic Idolatry</b>	128
32.	<b>Worshiping Wine and Bread</b>	129
33.	<b><i>The Gift of Salvation</i> Manifesto</b>	132
34.	<b>Modern Day Pharisees</b>	140
35.	<b>The Eucharist</b>	149
36.	<b>A Different Jesus</b>	151
37.	<b>Baptismal Regeneration</b>	152
38.	<b>Salvation by Works</b>	153
39.	<b>The Catholic Sacraments</b>	155
40.	<b>Forgiving Sins</b>	156
41.	<b>Purgatory</b>	157
42.	<b>Indulgences</b>	160
43.	<b>There Can Never be a True Agreement</b>	163

<b>44. Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth</b>	<b>169</b>
<b>ENDNOTES</b>	<b>173</b>

## Introduction

Most people think that when they attend their church services each Sunday they are hearing the gospel. In most nominal Christian churches today, however, what people are hearing is not the gospel, but an anti-gospel.

The English word “anti” is a preposition derived from the same word in Greek.<sup>1</sup> It means “against, opposite, contrary, or in place of.”<sup>2</sup> The antichrist is against Christ, and at the same time he seeks to replace Christ. He also seeks to replace the gospel of Christ with a contrary gospel, an anti-gospel.

The anti-gospel has at its core a devilish doctrine of the free will of man. This anti-gospel is inspired by the spirit of the antichrist and is being preached in churches today in place of the true gospel of the sovereign grace of Christ. The devil is a very subtle liar who opposes God and his gospel. *See* Genesis 3:1; John 8:44. That old serpent has stealthfully introduced his deceptive anti-gospel into the pulpits of churches around the world.

The word gospel literally means God spell (God’s word). In order to recognize and guard against the influence of this anti-gospel, it is important for the reader to be like the noble Bereans and check everything that is said against God’s word found in the Holy Bible. *See* Acts 17:10-11.

### 1. Paul Explains the Anti-Gospel

The anti-gospel was manifested by false teachers during the lives of the apostles. Paul warned in the book of Acts that grievous spiritual wolves would enter in among the Christian believers and pervert the gospel. Paul makes clear that the true gospel that he preached was “received of the Lord Jesus” and is in fact the **“gospel of the grace of God.”** Paul explicitly stated that the true gospel is based upon God’s sovereign grace, he even refers to the gospel as **“the word of his grace.”** For Paul to so clearly label the gospel as “gospel of the grace of God” and describe it as the “word of his grace” indicates that God’s grace is the fundamental feature of the gospel. The false gospel about which Paul was warning must necessarily be founded upon something other than God’s sovereign grace.

But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the **gospel of the grace of God**. And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more. Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* pure from the blood of all *men*. For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God. Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. **For I know this, that after my departing shall**

**grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.** Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears. And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the **word of his grace**, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified. (Acts 20:24-32 AV)

What was the nature of the corruption of the gospel that Paul warned about in Acts? In his letter to the Galatians, Paul explained more explicitly the nature of the false gospel that would be preached by the minions of Satan. Paul wrote to the Galatians regarding his concern for those who would be so soon removed from the gospel of the grace of Christ and follow after “another gospel.” The context of his letter suggests the nature of this new and different anti-gospel.

Paul, an apostle, (**not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father**, who raised him from the dead;) . . . **I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:** Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed. **For do I now persuade men, or God?** or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ. But I certify you, brethren, that **the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.** For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. (Galatians 1:1, 6-12 AV)

Paul starts out stating emphatically that he was an apostle not of or by men but by Jesus Christ and God the Father. He sets the tone at the outset by stating a foundational principle of Christianity, the sovereign grace of God, in order to distinguish it from the theology of the false gospel being followed by the Galatians. The context of Paul’s admonition indicates the nature of the false gospel to which the Galatians were following. Notice that they were being removed from the “**grace of Christ**” to another gospel. That other gospel would be something other than the grace of Christ. Satan, who is the great adversary of God, can be expected to have theological doctrines which are contrary to the theology of God. The opposite of the sovereign grace of Christ would be the free will of man.

Paul states that if any man preach any other gospel then the one that they have received from him let him be accursed. Paul then asks a rhetorical question: “**For do I now persuade men, or God?**” That question is a clear reference to the nature of the accursed false gospel. The false gospel involves the persuasion of the free will of man. Paul’s rhetorical question gives us another clue as to the nature of the false gospel, the false gospel involves the persuasion of God. That is, in the false gospel, man by his free will chooses to be saved and thus persuades God to

save him. Under the anti-gospel, instead of God sovereignly choosing his elect, the sinner persuades God to save him.

Paul makes clear that the gospel that he preached was “**not after man.**” What does he mean by the term “not after man?” He means that the gospel of Christ is not a gospel which is based on the will of man.

In the next sentence he makes it clear that the gospel of Christ that he preaches is a gospel which he received by “revelation of Jesus Christ.” Just as the gospel was received by revelation of Jesus Christ, so also is the salvation facilitated by revelation, and that revelation comes from Jesus Christ, not man. Paul states clearly in verses 3 and 4 that Jesus came to deliver us from our sins, not according to our will, but rather “according to the will of God and our Father.”

Grace *be* to you and peace from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Jesus Christ, Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, **according to the will of God and our Father:** (Galatians 1:3-4 AV)

## 2. Satanic Conspiracy

The anti-gospel is a dethroning of God and enthroning of man. God is no longer sovereign. Man is made the sovereign master of his destiny with God merely a hopeful observer. The anti-gospel rejects the sovereign grace of God in his election of those for salvation. This injection of the Roman Catholic free will theological poison into nominal “Christian” denominations is the result of a satanic conspiracy. This strategy will give rise to an ecumenical movement that will ultimately result in the nominal “Christian” denominations falling under the yoke of the Vatican.

As we have seen the free will anti-gospel took root soon after Jesus founded his New Testament church. That anti-gospel has been labeled by theologians as Pelagianism, after a fifth century A.D. theologian named Pelagius.<sup>3</sup> Pelagius preached that man was completely free to do good or evil, and that God’s grace only facilitated what man would choose in his own free will.<sup>4</sup> Pelagius further taught that man had a free will and could choose his own salvation. Pelagius, in order to remain consistent with his free will view, also taught that man could choose to fall away and lose his salvation by his own free choice.<sup>5</sup> Pelagianism was seen by the Christian community as a false gospel and so it never really took hold.

Less than a century later, a form of Pelagianism rose from the ashes; it was known as Semi-Pelagianism.<sup>6</sup> Under Semi-Pelagianism, man was fallen and his will was hindered by sin, but not totally so. According to Semi-Pelagians, man is not spiritually dead, but only spiritually sick. They taught that man could utilize his faith to cooperate with God in facilitating his own salvation. Semi-Pelagians accepted that God was sovereign but at the same time they promoted the inconsistent view that man had free will in order to choose whether to be saved. Semi-Pelagianism became the generally accepted doctrine of the Roman Catholic Church. The



Catholic Church codified this semi-pelagian anti-gospel, with accompanying curses, at the Council of Trent (circa 1547).

If anyone saith that, since Adam's sin, the free will of man is lost and extinguished; or that it is a thing with only a name, yea, a name without reality, a figment, in fine, introduced into the Church by Satan; let him be anathema. COUNCIL OF TRENT, SESSION VI, DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION, Canon V, January 13, 1547.

If anyone saith that man's free will, moved and excited by God, by assenting to God exciting and calling, no wise cooperates towards disposing and preparing itself for obtaining the grace of justification; that it cannot refuse its consent, if it would, but that, as something inanimate, it does nothing whatever and is merely passive; let him be anathema. COUNCIL OF TRENT, SESSION IV, DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION, Canon IV, January 13, 1547.

If anyone saith that by faith alone the impious is justified; in such wise as to mean that nothing else is required to cooperate in order to the obtaining the grace of justification, and that is not in any way necessary that he be prepared and disposed by the movement of his own will; let him be anathema. COUNCIL OF TRENT, SESSION VI, DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION, Canon IX, January 13, 1547.

Semi-Pelagianism was promoted by a Jesuit priest named Luis de Molina. Molina taught the Semi-Pelagian view that God predestined believers to salvation but at the same time man had a free will to choose to be saved. This doctrine became popularly known as Molinism.<sup>7</sup> The Roman Catholic church knew that Protestant Christians would never adopt Molinism if it were known to have sprung from a Jesuit priest, so they decided to use a front man in order to introduce this anti-gospel into the Protestant churches. They used a man named Jacobus Arminius (1560-1609), who was an admirer of Molina, to popularized the free will doctrine of Molina among Protestants.

As a result of the successful efforts of Arminius and other Jesuit agents, Molinism has since become popularized not as Molinism but as Arminianism.<sup>8</sup> Many view Arminianism as an orthodox Christian view of Scripture, when in fact it is a corruption of the gospel that has been injected into the Protestant denominations by Jacobus Arminius. Arminianism is simply repackaged Roman Catholic doctrine.<sup>9</sup>

Augustus Toplady, the author of the famous hymn *Rock of Ages*, concluded that Jacobus Arminius was a secret agent of the Jesuits. Arminius' purpose was to infect the Christian church with the pagan Catholic doctrine of free will. Toplady wrote:

The Jesuits were moulded into a regular body, towards the middle of the sixteenth century: toward the close of the same century, Arminius began to infest the

Protestant churches. It needs therefore no great penetration, to discern from what source he drew his poison. His journey to Rome (though Monsicur Bayle affects to make light of the inferences which were at that very time deduced from it) was not for nothing. If, however, any are disposed to believe, that Arminius imbibed his doctrines from the Socinians in Poland, with whom, it is certain, he was on terms of intimate friendship, I have no objection to splitting the difference: he might import some of his tenets from the Racovian brethren, and yet be indebted, for others, to the disciples of Loyola.<sup>10</sup>

Toplady's conclusion was not just based upon circumstantial inference. The Jesuits themselves have revealed that Arminius was their secret agent sent to poison the doctrine of the Protestant churches. William Laud, the Archbishop of Canterbury, was working secretly with the Jesuits to infect the Church of England (Anglican Church) with Roman Catholic doctrine, including Arminianism. In 1638 Laud ordered the exclusive use of a "Papistical" liturgy upon the Church of Scotland. It became known as "Laud's Liturgy." Laud was eventually found out, and in 1645 he was beheaded for treason against England. Toplady explains one of the papers found among Laud's effects after his death:

When archbishop Laud's papers were examined, a letter was found among them, thus endorsed with that prelate's own hand: "March, 1628. A Jesuit's Letter, sent to the Rector at Bruxels, about the ensuing Parliament." The design of this letter was to give the Superior of the Jesuits, then resident at Brussels, an account of the posture of civil and ecclesiastical affairs in England; an extract from it I shall here subjoin: "Father Rector, let not the damp of astonishment seize upon your ardent and zealous soul, in apprehending the sodaine and unexpected calling of a Parliament. We have now many strings to our bow. We have planted that soveraigne drugge Arminianisme, which we hope will purge the Protestants from their heresie; and it flourisheth and beares fruit in due season. For the better prevention of the Puritanes, the Arminians have already locked up the Duke's (of Buckingham) eares; and we have those of our owne religion, which stand continually at the Duke's chamber, to see who goes in and out: we cannot be too circumspect and carefull in this regard. I am, at this time, transported with joy, to see how happily all instruments and means, as well great as lesser, co-operate unto our purposes. But, to return unto the maine fabricke:--OUR FOUNDATION IS ARMINIANISME. The Arminians and projectors, as it appeares in the premises, affect mutation. This we second and enforce by probable arguments."<sup>11</sup>

That letter found among Lauds belongings is proof, from a high Jesuit agent reporting to his superior at Brussels, that the very foundation of the effort to bring Protestant England back into the Catholic fold was to infect the Church of England with Catholic doctrine, and that the contagion of that infection was Arminianism. The Jesuit writer proudly proclaimed virtual victory over Protestant England through the spiritual germ of Arminianism. **"We have planted that soveraigne drugge Arminianisme, which we hope will purge the Protestants from their**

**heresie; and it flourisheth and beares fruit in due season.”<sup>12</sup>**

Arminianism springs from Rome and it draws all who adhere to it back to Rome. Toplady explains the significance of the documents found among Laud’s belongings and the effect that the Catholic Arminian attack had on the Church of England:

The "Sovereign drug, Arminianism," which said the Jesuit, "we (i.e. we Papists) have planted" in England, did indeed bid fair "to purge our Protestant Church effectually. How merrily Popery and Arminianism, at that time, danced hand in hand, may be learned from Tindal: "The churches were adorned with paintings, images, altar-pieces, & etc. and, instead of communion tables, alters were set up, and bowings to them and the sacramental elements enjoined. The predestinarian doctrines were forbid, not only to be preached, but to be printed; and the Arminian sense of the Articles was encouraged and propagated." The Jesuit, therefore, did not exult without cause. The "sovereign drug," so lately "planted," did indeed take deep root downward, and bring forth fruit upward, under the cherishing auspices of Charles and Laud. Heylyn, too, acknowledges, that the state of things was truly described by another Jesuit of that age, who wrote: "Protestantism waxeth weary of itself. The doctrine (by the Arminians, who then sat at the helm) is altered in many things, for which their progenitors forsook the Church of Rome: as limbus patrum; prayer for the dead, and possibility of keeping God's commandments; and the accounting of Calvinism to be heresy at least, if not treason."<sup>13</sup>

### **3. The Jesuit Oath**

It is difficult for the ordinary person to grasp the nefariousness of the Jesuit order and its secret machinations in planting and nurturing Arminianism without some knowledge of the Jesuit oath. The following is information obtained from Professor Arthur Noble regarding the blasphemous and sinister oath of induction into the Order of the Society of Jesus (The Jesuit Order).

[The following is the text of the Jesuit Extreme Oath of Induction as recorded in the Journals of the 62nd Congress, 3rd Session, of the United States Congressional Record (House Calendar No. 397, Report No. 1523, 15 February, 1913, pp. 3215-3216), from which it was subsequently torn out. The Oath is also quoted by Charles Didier in his book *Subterranean Rome* (New York, 1843), translated from the French original. Dr. Alberto Rivera, who escaped from the Jesuit Order in 1967, confirms that the induction ceremony and the text of the Jesuit Oath which he took were identical to what we have cited below. – A. N.]<sup>14</sup>

When a Jesuit of the minor rank is to be elevated to command, he is conducted into the Chapel of the Convent of the Order, where there are only three others present, the principal or Superior standing in front of the altar. On either side

stands a monk, one of whom holds a banner of yellow and white, which are the Papal colours, and the other a black banner with a dagger and red cross above a skull and crossbones, with the word INRI, and below them the words IUSTUM NECAR REGES IMPIUS. The meaning of which is: It is just to exterminate or annihilate impious or heretical Kings, Governments, or Rulers.

Upon the floor is a red cross at which the postulant or candidate kneels. The Superior hands him a small black crucifix, which he takes in his left hand and presses to his heart, and the Superior at the same time presents to him a dagger, which he grasps by the blade and holds the point against his heart, the Superior still holding it by the hilt, and thus addresses the postulant:<sup>15</sup>

(The Superior speaks:)

My son, heretofore you have been taught to act the dissembler: among Roman Catholics to be a Roman Catholic, and to be a spy even among your own brethren; to believe no man, to trust no man. Among the Reformers, to be a Reformer; among the Huguenots, to be a Huguenot; among the Calvinists, to be a Calvinist; among other Protestants, generally to be a Protestant; and obtaining their confidence, to seek even to preach from their pulpits, and to denounce with all the vehemence in your nature our Holy Religion and the Pope; and even to descend so low as to become a Jew among Jews, that you might be enabled to gather together all information for the benefit of your Order as a faithful soldier of the Pope. You have been taught to plant insidiously the seeds of jealousy and hatred between communities, provinces, states that were at peace, and to incite them to deeds of blood, involving them in war with each other, and to create revolutions and civil wars in countries that were independent and prosperous, cultivating the arts and the sciences and enjoying the blessings of peace; to take sides with the combatants and to act secretly with your brother Jesuit, who might be engaged on the other side, but openly opposed to that with which you might be connected, only that the Church might be the gainer in the end, in the conditions fixed in the treaties for peace and that the end justifies the means. You have been taught your duty as a spy, to gather all statistics, facts and information in your power from every source; to ingratiate yourself into the confidence of the family circle of Protestants and heretics of every class and character, as well as that of the merchant, the banker, the lawyer, among the schools and universities, in parliaments and legislatures, and the judiciaries and councils of state, and to be all things to all men, for the Pope's sake, whose servants we are unto death. You have received all your instructions heretofore as a novice, a neophyte, and have served as co-adjurer, confessor and priest, but you have not yet been invested with all that is necessary to command in the Army of Loyola in the service of the Pope. You must serve the proper time as the instrument and executioner as directed by your superiors; for none can command here who has not consecrated his labours with the blood of the

heretic; for "without the shedding of blood no man can be saved". Therefore, to fit yourself for your work and make your own salvation sure, you will, in addition to your former oath of obedience to your order and allegiance to the Pope, repeat after me:

(Text of the Oath:)

I \_\_\_\_\_, now in the presence of Almighty God, the blessed Virgin Mary, the blessed St. John the Baptist, the Holy Apostles, St. Peter and St. Paul, and all the saints, sacred host of Heaven, and to you, my Ghostly Father, the superior general of the Society of Jesus, founded by St. Ignatius Loyola, in the pontification of Paul the Third, and continued to the present, do by the womb of the Virgin, the matrix of God, and the rod of Jesus Christ, declare and swear that His Holiness, the Pope, is Christ's Vice-Regent and is the true and only head of the Catholic or Universal Church throughout the earth; and that by the virtue of the keys of binding and loosing given to His Holiness by my Saviour, Jesus Christ, he hath power to depose heretical Kings, Princes, States, Commonwealths, and Governments, and they may be safely destroyed. Therefore to the utmost of my power I will defend this doctrine and His Holiness's right and custom against all usurpers of the heretical or Protestant authority whatever, especially the Lutheran Church of Germany, Holland, Denmark, Sweden and Norway, and the now pretended authority and Churches of England and Scotland, and the branches of same now established in Ireland and on the continent of America and elsewhere and all adherents in regard that they may be usurped and heretical, opposing the sacred Mother Church of Rome. I do now denounce and disown any allegiance as due to any heretical king, prince or State, named Protestant or Liberal, or obedience to any of their laws, magistrates or officers. I do further declare the doctrine of the Churches of England and Scotland of the Calvinists, Huguenots, and others of the name of Protestants or Masons to be damnable, and they themselves to be damned who will not forsake the same. I do further declare that I will help, assist, and advise all or any of His Holiness's agents, in any place where I should be, in Switzerland, Germany, Holland, Ireland or America, or in any other kingdom or territory I shall come to, and do my utmost to extirpate the heretical Protestant or Masonic doctrines and to destroy all their pretended powers, legal or otherwise. I do further promise and declare that, notwithstanding, I am dispensed with to assume any religion heretical for the propagation of the Mother Church's interest; to keep secret and private all her agents' counsels from time to time, as they entrust me, and not to divulge, directly or indirectly, by word, writing or circumstances whatever; but to execute all that should be proposed, given in charge, or discovered unto me by you, my Ghostly Father, or any of this sacred order. I do further promise and declare that I will have no opinion or will of my own or any mental reservation whatever, even as a corpse or cadaver (*perinde ac cadaver*), but will unhesitatingly obey each and every command that I may

receive from my superiors in the militia of the Pope and of Jesus Christ. That I will go to any part of the world whithersoever I may be sent, to the frozen regions north, jungles of India, to the centres of civilisation of Europe, or to the wild haunts of the barbarous savages of America without murmuring or repining, and will be submissive in all things, whatsoever is communicated to me. I do further promise and declare that I will, when opportunity presents, make and wage relentless war, secretly and openly, against all heretics, Protestants and Masons, as I am directed to do, to extirpate them from the face of the whole earth; and that I will spare neither age, sex nor condition, and that will hang, burn, waste, boil, flay, strangle, and bury alive these infamous heretics; rip up the stomachs and wombs of their women, and crush their infants' heads against the walls in order to annihilate their execrable race. That when the same cannot be done openly I will secretly use the poisonous cup, the strangulation cord, the steel of the poniard, or the leaden bullet, regardless of the honour, rank, dignity or authority of the persons, whatever may be their condition in life, either public or private, as I at any time may be directed so to do by any agents of the Pope or Superior of the Brotherhood of the Holy Father of the Society of Jesus. In confirmation of which I hereby dedicate my life, soul, and all corporal powers, and with the dagger which I now receive I will subscribe my name written in my blood in testimony thereof; and should I prove false, or weaken in my determination, may my brethren and fellow soldiers of the militia of the Pope cut off my hands and feet and my throat from ear to ear, my belly be opened and sulphur burned therein with all the punishment that can be inflicted upon me on earth, and my soul shall be tortured by demons in eternal hell forever. That I will in voting always vote for a Knight of Columbus in preference to a Protestant, especially a Mason, and that I will leave my party so to do; that if two Catholics are on the ticket I will satisfy myself which is the better supporter of Mother Church and vote accordingly. That I will not deal with or employ a Protestant if in my power to deal with or employ a Catholic. That I will place Catholic girls in Protestant families that a weekly report may be made of the inner movements of the heretics. That I will provide myself with arms and ammunition that I may be in readiness when the word is passed, or I am commanded to defend the Church either as an individual or with the militia of the Pope. All of which I, \_\_\_\_\_, do swear by the blessed Trinity and blessed sacrament which I am now to receive to perform and on part to keep this my oath. In testimony hereof, I take this most holy and blessed sacrament of the Eucharist and witness the same further with my name written with the point of this dagger dipped in my own blood and seal in the face of this holy sacrament.

(He receives the wafer from the Superior and writes his name with the point of his dagger dipped in his own blood taken from over his heart.)

(Superior speaks:)

You will now rise to your feet and I will instruct you in the Catechism necessary to make yourself known to any member of the Society of Jesus belonging to this rank. In the first place, you, as a Brother Jesuit, will with another mutually make the ordinary sign of the cross as any ordinary Roman Catholic would; then one crosses his wrists, the palms of his hands open, and the other in answer crosses his feet, one above the other; the first points with forefinger of the right hand to the centre of the palm of the left, the other with the forefinger of the left hand points to the centre of the palm of the right; the first then with his right hand makes a circle around his head, touching it; the other then with the forefinger of his left hand touches the left side of his body just below his heart; the first then with his right hand draws it across the throat of the other, and the latter then with a dagger down the stomach and abdomen of the first. The first then says *Iustum*; and the other answers *Necar*; the first *Reges*; the other answers *Impious*. The first will then present a small piece of paper folded in a peculiar manner, four times, which the other will cut longitudinally and on opening the name *Jesu* will be found written upon the head and arms of a cross three times. You will then give and receive with him the following questions and answers:

From whither do you come? Answer: The Holy faith.

Whom do you serve? Answer: The Holy Father at Rome, the Pope, and the Roman Catholic Church Universal throughout the world.

Who commands you? Answer: The Successor of St. Ignatius Loyola, the founder of the Society of Jesus or the Soldiers of Jesus Christ.

Who received you? Answer: A venerable man in white hair.

How? Answer: With a naked dagger, I kneeling upon the cross beneath the banners of the Pope and of our sacred order.

Did you take an oath? Answer: I did, to destroy heretics and their governments and rulers, and to spare neither age, nor sex, nor condition; to be as a corpse without any opinion or will of my own, but to implicitly obey my Superiors in all things without hesitation or murmuring.

Will you do that? Answer: I will.

How do you travel? Answer: In the bark of Peter the fisherman.

Whither do you travel? Answer: To the four quarters of the globe.

For what purpose? Answer: To obey the orders of my General and Superiors and

execute the will of the Pope and faithfully fulfil the conditions of my oaths.

Go ye, then, into all the world and take possession of all lands in the name of the Pope. He who will not accept him as the Vicar of Jesus and his Vice-Regent on earth, let him be accursed and exterminated.<sup>16</sup>

The Jesuits have carried out their sinister oath with effectiveness throughout the world. Because of their seditious activities they have been expelled from over 70 countries. For example, the Jesuits were expelled from Russia (1820), Belgium, Portugal (1834), the Italian states (1859), Spain (three times-1820, 1835, and 1868), Germany (1872), Guatemala (1872), Mexico (1873), Brazil (1874), Equador (1875), Colombia (1875), Costa Rica (1884), and France (twice-1880 and 1901).<sup>17</sup> They caused the Swiss Civil war in 1847, as a result they were banished from Switzerland in 1848.<sup>18</sup> Up until the year 2000, the Swiss Constitution (article 51) prohibited the presence of the Jesuits anywhere in Switzerland.<sup>19</sup> In the year 2000 Switzerland ratified a new constitution, in which article 51 was removed. The Jesuit subversion has continued to modern times, causing the Jesuits to be expelled from Haiti in 1964 and Burma in 1966.<sup>20</sup>

Let us look at recent Catholic writings regarding the infection of the Church of England with Catholic doctrine. The following passage is from a Roman Catholic encyclopedic website, *New Advent*. The passage addresses the influences that changed the Anglican Church forms of worship and doctrine to more closely align with the Roman Catholic Church. Note how the passage glorifies the fidelity of the Anglican bishops (among whom is listed Laud) to the Catholic theology.

A third influence which made itself felt upon Anglicanism, and one more vital and more penetrating and progressive than the other two, has been that of Catholicism, whether as reflected in Catholic antiquity or as beheld in the actual Catholic and Roman Church. The effect of this influence may be traced in what has been called the historic High Church party. A number of Anglican bishops and divines in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, while bitterly opposed to Rome, and loyally Protestant, stood above the prevailing low level of churchmanship, and put forward higher and philocatholic views, in the matters of Church authority, belief, and worship. Although comparatively few in number, and vehemently assailed by their fellow churchmen, they were destined to serve as a point d'appui for a subsequent development. Such writers as Bishop Andrews (d. 1626), Bishop Overall (d. 1644), Bishop Montague (d. 1641), Archbishop Laud (d. 1644), Archbishop Bramhall (d. 1663), Dr. Thorndike (d. 1672), Bishop Ken (d. 1711), Dr Waterland (d. 1740), may be regarded as representative of this section.<sup>21</sup>

Notice the method used by Satan. The Protestant clerics publicly opposed Rome, but worked to bring their churches under the yoke of Rome by adopting the Roman theology. Archbishop of Canterbury Laud was so favored by Rome for his service that he was twice offered



by the Pope to be made a Cardinal in the Catholic Church, yet he portrayed himself as an ardent foe of Rome.

#### **4. Prevenient Grace**

The bible makes it clear that man is dead in trespasses and sin. Ephesians 2:1. A man who is spiritually dead cannot make himself spiritually alive again; that is a rebirth that only God can accomplish. “And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins.” Ephesians 2:1. Even Arminius had to acknowledge that truth.

How could Arminianism, which is so clearly contrary to biblical doctrine, become so popular? Arminius and his Roman accomplices had to come up with a way to work around that obvious scriptural impediment to a free will gospel doctrine. What they did was package their graceless free will doctrine in a package labeled “grace.” If the package is appealing enough, then the victims will not notice the spiritual poison inside.

In order to deceive people into accepting his poisonous doctrine of free will, Arminius came up with the myth of “prevenient grace.” According to Arminius man was corrupted by original sin, but God provided a prevenient grace to all men.<sup>22</sup> This fictional prevenient grace is supposed to free the will of all men and enable them to cooperate with God and believe in Jesus Christ. According to Arminius, by virtue of the prevenient grace of God all men have the free will to either believe in Jesus or reject him.

In witchcraft words and symbols often have two meanings. There is one meaning for the general public and a hidden meaning for the initiated. Prevenient grace literally means “preventing grace.” The word “prevent” has two meanings; prevent means to stop in advance something from happening, but it also means to come before. In the context of Arminius’ writings, he intended for the public to understand that he meant by prevenient grace a grace that prepares the souls of all men for faith by freeing their wills to believe.

The hidden meaning behind prevenient grace is that of “stopping grace.” The reprobate mind of Arminius thinks that man can do the impossible, limit and stop the Grace of God. According to Arminius prevenient grace gives men the free will not only to believe in Christ but also to choose to reject Christ. According to Arminius men are given power to resist the calling of God. Therefore, under this so called prevenient grace, men can actually thwart the will of God by rejecting God’s decision to save them. Prevenient grace is a grace in name only. It is actually a mythical concept that ineffectually attempts to frustrate God’s will to save a sinner. Prevenient grace is an anti-grace springing from an anti-gospel. There is not a single scriptural authority that supports the prevenient grace deception. In fact, as I will document in this book, the whole theme of the bible weighs against Arminius’ so called prevenient grace.

One of the denominations following the Arminian doctrine of free will through prevenient grace is the Methodist (Wesleyan) Church. The Methodist Church was founded by

John Wesley, who was an ardent Arminian. Paragraph 8 of *The Constitution Of The North American General Conference* of the Wesleyan (Methodist) Church states:

We believe that man's creation in the image of God included ability to choose between right and wrong. Thus man was made morally responsible for his choices. But since the fall of Adam, man is unable in his own strength to do the right. This is due to original sin, which is not simply the following of Adam's example, but rather the corruption of the nature of every man, and is reproduced naturally in Adam's descendants. Because of it, man is very far gone from original righteousness, and of his own nature is continually inclined to evil. He cannot of himself even call upon God or exercise faith for salvation. **But through Jesus Christ the prevenient grace of God makes possible what man in himself cannot do. It is bestowed freely upon all men, enabling all who will to turn and be saved.**<sup>23</sup> (emphasis added)

The subtlety of the Arminian gospel is found in the use of the word “all.” The prevenient grace of Arminius is granted to “all.” Clearly the bible supports the doctrine that God imbues those chosen for salvation the ability to believe in him. However, that faith is a gift only given to his elect; it is not given to all men.

God seeks men, men do not seek God. **“So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.”** (Romans 9:16 AV) From the beginning of Jesus’ ministry he made it clear that he was Lord, and he chose his disciples, they did not choose him. “Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.” (John 15:16 AV)

God has not changed his methods. Today, Jesus, the sovereign Lord of Heaven, chooses his elect for salvation. By choosing those who will be saved, he also necessarily chooses those who will be lost. **“The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.”** Proverbs 16:4.

God exercises his will in all matters, God is sovereign. Man is impotent to impede the will of God. **“And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and He doeth according to His will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and who can stay His hand, or say unto Him, What doest Thou?”** Daniel 4:35.

How can Arminius say that all men have a free will to believe in Jesus when the bible states clearly that salvation comes not by the will of man, but totally of God? “But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name: **Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.**” (John 1:12-13 AV)

The universalism of the Arminian anti-gospel has an attraction to the masses, because it is all inclusive. Under the anti-gospel all men have the ability to believe in Jesus, and anyone by their free will can do so. That is not the way of God under the true gospel. Under the gospel of Jesus, salvation is exclusive to those who have been chosen by God for salvation. Notice in John 17:9 how Jesus specifically stated that he did not pray for the world; he prayed only for the elect given to him by the father. **“I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.”** (John 17:9 AV)

In John 12:37-40 God makes it clear that those who do not believe in him don't do so because they do not have the ability to believe in him! That's right! Those passages impeach directly the authority of Arminius' prevenient grace, wherein Arminius alleges that all are given the ability to believe in Christ.

But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him: That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? **Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.** (John 12:37-40 AV)

God makes it clear in John 12:37-40 that the unsaved will not believe in Jesus because God has blinded their eyes and hardened their hearts to the gospel. The unsaved have been prevented by God from believing. “For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes.” (Isaiah 29:10 AV)

Those who do not believe have been spiritually blinded by God. They have not received prevenient grace, which Arminius alleges was showered on all men, and frees their will to believe in Jesus. Unbelievers have instead received a spirit of slumber from God. They do not believe, because they cannot believe. Their will is not free, it is in bondage to sin, and they will reject God because their enslaved will prevents them from any other course.

What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; **but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded** (According as it is written, **God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;**) unto this day. And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them: (Romans 11:7-9 AV)

Romans 11:7-9 directly contradicts the prevenient grace doctrine of Arminius, which supposedly enables all men to freely believe in Jesus. Only the elect of God are given the free gift of faith, and that gift is given solely by the grace of God.

The free will gospel in effect takes away sovereignty from God and puts man in control over eternal life. The Arminian god is not the sovereign God of the bible. The free will gospel is an ear tickler; it sounds good at first blush, but it is pure mythology. Under the Arminian gospel man is primary, and their impotent god is secondary. In fact, their god is a virtual spectator who is holding out the gift of eternal salvation, hoping that some men by their free will choose to accept his gift. This Arminian god is forlornly left holding the bag, while most men exercise their free will and reject his gift of eternal life.

The true gospel, on the other hand, holds that our faith is a gift from God, it does not come from our free will. “For by grace are ye saved through faith; **and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God.**” (Ephesians 2:8 AV) Notice that Ephesians 2:8 says: “and **that not** of yourselves.” To what is God referring when he says “that?” It is obvious by the context that he means faith. Clearly grace is from God; that point needs no clarification. The only point that needs clarification is the source of faith; “that” faith is **not** of yourselves, “it [faith] is the gift of God.” That passage alone makes free will impossible as the means of salvation.

Ernest Reisinger explains that the issue of the free will of man was the key issue of the reformation:

When most Christians think of the Reformation, the first thing that comes to their mind is justification by faith alone. There is good reason for that assumption; justification by faith alone was the key doctrine that came out of the Reformation; however, it was not the key issue at the foundation of the Reformation. A careful study of the historical facts will clearly show that the issue of man's will was at the heart of the theological difference between Martin Luther and the Roman Catholic Church.<sup>24</sup>

The Roman Catholic anti-gospel has made new inroads since the reformation. Arminianism has been promoted by “Christian” luminaries all over the world including but not limited to John Wesley and Charles Finney of yesteryear to today’s Billy Graham, Dave Hunt, Chuck Colson, Chuck Swindol, Chuck Smith, and Hank Hanegraff. This anti-gospel has today permeated most of the nominal “Christian” churches. The Arminian gospel is a direct attack on the sovereignty of God. Under the Arminian gospel, man is sovereign. It is a continuation of the seduction begun in the garden of Eden, where the serpent deceived Adam and Eve into eating of the fruit that would give them knowledge of good and evil. He told them “ye shall be as gods.” Genesis 3:5.

## 5. The Gospel

In order to understand why the free will doctrine is actually an anti-gospel whose purpose is to supplant and oppose the true gospel we must juxtapose it against the true gospel. Our first order of business is to read God’s word for what it says, not for what we would like it to say or what we have been told it says. Let God speak, let us listen. Let us look and see what Jesus

states is the means for obtaining eternal life. First, Jesus makes clear that all the law and the prophets are summarized in just two commandments.

Then one of them, *which was a lawyer*, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying, Master, *which is the great commandment in the law?* Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second *is like unto it*, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. **On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.** (Matthew 22:35-40 AV)

Second, God states that in order to gain entrance into heaven one must obey and keep all of God's law. **"For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, he is guilty of all."** James 2:10. *See also* Matthew 17:17-19.

**And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? He said unto him, What is written in the law?** how readeest thou? And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: **this do, and thou shalt live.** (Luke 10:25-28 AV)

If we sin by transgressing God's law, we must be punished, for God is just. One cannot enter heaven with any sins, God's wrath is upon all who have sinned. "For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience." (Ephesians 5:5-6 AV) All who do not keep every one of God's commands are under a curse. **"For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them."** (Galatians 3:10 AV) The cursed punishment for violating God's law is eternal. *See* John 5:29; Matthew 25:1-46.

But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; Who will render to every man according to his deeds: To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: **But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath.** (Romans 2:5-8 AV)

The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And **shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.** Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. (Matthew 13:41-43 AV)

And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, In flaming fire **taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction** from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; (2 Thessalonians 1:7-9 AV)

God's standard is perfect righteousness. Examine yourself; have you ever lied, coveted, envied, stolen, idolized, hated, lusted, gotten drunk, fornicated, been angry with someone without just cause (Matthew 5:21-22), or called someone a fool? If you have done any of those things, then the punishment for your sins is to be cast into the lake of fire and brimstone.

**Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God?** Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. (1 Corinthians 6:9-10 AV)

He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. But **the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.** (Revelation 21:7-8 AV)

Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; **Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like:** of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that **they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.** (Galatians 5:19-21 AV)

These six *things* doth the LORD hate: yea, seven *are* an abomination unto him: A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, A false witness *that* speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren. (Proverbs 6:16-19 AV)

God's standard for righteousness is so high it even accounts for idle words. "But I say unto you, That **every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.**" (Matthew 12:36 AV) God's standard is not a physical standard that only addresses conduct, his standard is a spiritual standard that judges men's hearts. Even if you have not acted upon your evil thoughts, your sin still must be punished. For instance, if you have ever lusted after another, then you have committed adultery in your heart. Matthew 5:28. If you have committed any of the above sins, you are not alone. The fact is that no one is capable of keeping

God's law through their own effort; none is righteous, not one single person.

As it is written, **There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.** They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; **there is none that doeth good, no, not one.** Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips: Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness: Their feet *are* swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery *are* in their ways: And the way of peace have they not known: There is no fear of God before their eyes. Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: **that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.** (Romans 3:10-19 AV)

It being the case, that not one person is righteous, nobody could ever inherit eternal life by their works. So now we have a dilemma. All who do not keep the law of God are under a curse. God requires us to be perfectly righteous and keep the whole law, but we are incapable of doing so. It would seem that there is no way for us to be freed from the curse of the law and get into heaven.

God resolved the dilemma by coming to earth and living a perfect life and then he, being innocent of any sin, allowed himself to be punished in our place for our sins. "For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him." (2 Corinthians 5:21 AV)

If you believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, his perfect life will be imputed to you, and in the eyes of God you are sinless and righteous. Galatians 3:6-9. You are justified not because you are good, but because Christ is good and paid the price for your sins. If you believe in Jesus, his righteousness will be imputed to you. He took the total punishment for your sin, which was required by God's perfect justice, so that he could forgive you completely, according to his perfect mercy. The key is that it is through faith in the work of Jesus Christ and not by one's own works that one is saved.

But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus. Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. **Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.** (Romans 3:21-28 AV)

What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found? For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not before God. For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But **to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.** Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, *Saying*, Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin. (Romans 4:1-8 AV)

Jesus has redeemed us from the curse of the law by being cursed in our stead. He, who knew no sin was punished for our sins.

But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The just shall live by faith. And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them. **Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:** That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. (Galatians 3:11-14 AV)

Why didn't God just forgive all our sins without coming to earth and sacrificing himself for our sins? Because God's character is that he is both perfectly just and perfectly merciful.

And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD. And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth, **Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*;** visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation*. (Exodus 34:5-7 AV)

God's perfect justice requires complete punishment for sin. God's perfect mercy requires that he forgive our sins. God must punish our sin perfectly and at the same time forgive our sin totally. A seemingly impossible task. Nothing, however, is impossible for God. God punished himself in our place for our sins on the cross, according to his perfect justice. Those that believe in Jesus Christ are then forgiven of all their sins and are cloaked with the perfect righteousness of Christ.

If God planned all along to come to earth and sacrifice himself for us and knew we could not keep the law, what then is the purpose of the law? It is a schoolmaster that was instituted in order to teach us that we are sinners in need of a savior. Jesus fulfilled the requirements of the



law for us, so that through faith in him we can be justified. “Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.” Romans 3:20. Jesus did not do away with the law, he fulfilled the requirements of the law for us. Matthew 5:17-18. Those who try to work there way into heaven, have not submitted to the righteousness of God, but have put themselves under the curse of God. True righteousness comes only through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. Romans 10:3-4; John 14:6.

Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect. For if the inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise. Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator. Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one, but God is one. *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. **Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.** (Galatians 3:16-26 AV)

It is not by one's own efforts in keeping God's law that one is saved. Rather, it is by God's grace through faith in Jesus Christ that we are born again. “Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.” (John 3:3 AV) Being born a new spiritual creature, the old creature of the flesh was crucified with Christ on the cross. “Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.” (Romans 6:6 AV) We are now in Christ. “Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.” (2 Corinthians 5:17 AV)

We who believe in Jesus are adopted children of God. We were chosen by God for adoption before the world was created. “**According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.**” (Ephesians 1:4-5 AV) “**For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate** *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.”

(Romans 8:29-30 AV)

Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world: But when the fulness of the time was come, **God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.** (Galatians 4:3-7 AV)

We have become a part of the body of Christ. “Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.” (1 Corinthians 12:27 AV) We, who believe in Jesus Christ, were predestined to be glorified with Christ. “The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that **we are the children of God**: And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that **we may be also glorified together.**” (Romans 8:16-17 AV) “**For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.**” (Romans 8:29-30 AV)

For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: **Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body**, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself. (Philippians 3:20-21 AV)

Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the **sons of God**: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, **now are we the sons of God**, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, **we shall be like him**; for we shall see him as he is. (1 John 3:1-2 AV)

To be glorified with Christ as an adopted son of God is to wonder a thought to even comprehend. “But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.” (1 Corinthians 2:9 AV)

## 6. Faith is a Gift from God

What about faith? Some may ask: doesn't a person have to be smart enough, educated enough, good enough, to believe in Jesus? The Holy Bible states that faith is a gift from God. We, who are saved, were at one time dead in sin, but God, through his Holy Spirit, made us alive by his glorious grace. “And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins.” Ephesians 2:1. It is not possible for a dead man to do anything, a dead man cannot even have

faith, he must be made alive again. Man does not have it in him to come to Jesus; God must draw him. “No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.” (John 6:44 AV)

The preachers of the false gospel take scripture out of context. They wrongfully divide God’s word. The bible admonishes against such ungodly tactics. God states that if you quote his word, it should be properly done. We are to rightly divide his word, otherwise it subverts the hearers of his word.

Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord that they **strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.** Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, **rightly dividing the word of truth.** But shun profane *and* vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness. And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus; (2 Timothy 2:14-17 AV)

An example of this is the practice of the promoters of the anti-gospel, who quote Philippians 2:12 out of context to give the appearance that the bible supports their view that man must of his own free will believe in Jesus and thereafter make certain that they do not lose their faith.<sup>25</sup> According to their anti-gospel, the faith they have in Jesus is theirs, and therefore they can choose to reject Christ at any time and lose their salvation. Such a one must work daily to maintain his faith and not fall away to damnation. Philippians 2:12 states:

Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. (Philippians 2:12 AV)

That passage, at first blush, seems to support the Arminian claim. However, that passage has been wrongfully divided. The next sentence, which explains the meaning of the passage has been left out. Because the passage has been wrongfully divided, it works to subvert the hearers to believe the lie of man’s free will, and even salvation by works. When we look at that passage in context we see that the actual meaning is quite different from the Arminian deception.

Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. **For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.** (Philippians 2:12-13 AV)

Arminians avoid Philipians 2:13 like the plague for obvious reasons. That passage makes clear that it is God that works in the believer to both “will” and “to do” of his (God’s) good pleasure. The salvation that is worked out is worked out according to God’s good pleasure. Man may think he is acting in accordance with his own will and pleasure, but in fact it is God who is working in the believer to will and to do of God’s good pleasure. How does God work in the

believer? The Holy Ghost indwells the believer. 1 Corinthians 3:16; 1 John 4:16.

In proverbs 16:1-4 God explains that the preparations of the heart of man is from the Lord. God not only puts the faith in the heart of those who are saved, he also made the unbeliever for the day of destruction according to his good pleasure.

**The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD.** All the ways of a man *are* clean in his own eyes; but the LORD weigheth the spirits. Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established. **The LORD hath made all *things* for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.** (Proverbs 16:1-4 AV)

## 7. Chosen Before the Foundation of the World

In order to enter the kingdom of God, a man must be born again. John 3:3. It is not possible to born oneself, God must do it. **“Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth,** that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.” (James 1:18 AV) Those who are born again, have been chosen by God before the world was even created. **“According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world,** that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having **predestinated** us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.” Ephesians 1:4-5. Those chosen by God for salvation have done nothing to merit that salvation. We were not good, we were simply chosen, because God decided according to his own purpose to choose us. **“Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace,** which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began.” 2 Timothy 1:9. **“In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.”** (Ephesians 1:11 AV) Jesus made clear to his disciples that they did not choose him, he chose them. **“Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.”** John 15:16.

Consider the example of Paul. How did God choose him and save him? Did he use gentle persuasion? No, he knocked him to the ground changed his heart and then commenced giving Paul commands as to what he must do. Notice what Paul said immediately after being knocked to the ground. **“Lord what wilt thou have me do.”** In a split second, Paul went from a persecutor of the church to a member of the church, all according to the will of God, who chose him and changed his heart.

And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven: And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: *it is* hard for thee to kick

against the pricks. And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. (Acts 9:3-6 AV)

How did he select his apostles? He commanded them to follow him, and they dropped what they were doing and followed him. Keep in mind that at that time Jesus was a total stranger to these men, yet they immediately obeyed his command to follow him, without hesitation or question. That is the supernatural power of God at work.

And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. And **he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.** And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and **he called them. And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.** (Matthew 4:18-22 AV)

Some may ask: “doesn’t man have a free will to choose to believe or not believe in Jesus?” The answer is that man has a will, but it is not free. Man is enslaved by sin and death. Sinful man wishes to rule in his own life, his every impulse is in rebellion against God. Indeed, man cannot freely believe in God. God must transform man by the rebirth wrought by the Holy Spirit.

The reality is that man’s will is enslaved to sin. Man will not serve God nor seek God, because man is spiritually dead. “As it is written, **There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.**” (Romans 3:10-11 AV)

Jesus came to set us free. “If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.” (John 8:36 AV) He gives his elect a new spiritual birth and they are set free from sin and death to serve the Lord. By his grace we are spiritually born again. Once born again, our old flesh driven existence comes to an end, and we are led by the spirit, which up to that time was dead, but now is alive. A Christian becomes a new creation, set free from sin to serve the living God.

Knowing this, that **our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin.** Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Likewise **reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.**” (Romans 6:6-11 AV)

A Christian is justified by God. God does the choosing, not man. James 1:18. It is an act of his Grace toward us that frees us from the bondage of sin. Once we are freed from the bondage of sin we can bear the fruit of righteousness. “But now being made **free from sin**, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.” (Romans 6:22 AV) *See also*, Romans 5:16-19; 7:1-8:17. However, it is all a work of God, by his grace. **“For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus.”** (Romans 3:23-24 AV)

Chapter 6 of John makes clear that salvation is all of God. God “giveth” eternal life to his chosen through faith in his son, Jesus.

Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father **giveth** you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and **giveth life** unto the world. Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. And Jesus said unto them, **I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.** (John 6:32-35 AV)

## 8. Saved for Eternity

The free will anti-gospel preachers state that man can chose to reject God’s offer of salvation and even lose his salvation once he is saved. Salvation, however, is not taken from God; it is given by God to those whom he has chosen for salvation. To make that point even clearer Jesus states in John 6:36-40 that God the Father has given Jesus those chosen for salvation and that “all” those that are chosen by God the Father “shall” come to Jesus. Furthermore, Jesus assures that he will lose none of those whom God the Father has given him; he will in no wise cast them out, they shall “all” be saved.

But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not. **All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.** For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father’s will which hath sent me, that **of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing**, but should raise it up again at the last day. And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. (John 6:36-40 AV)

“All” “shall” come to Jesus that are chosen by God. Once they are chosen they will not ever lose their salvation. In addition, the only way that one can come to believe in Jesus is if he is drawn to Jesus by God the Father.

**No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him:**

**and I will raise him up at the last day.** It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. **Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.** Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. (John 6:44-47 AV)

## 9. Works are Evidence of Salvation

The tenuous nature of salvation under the anti-gospel inexorably requires the adherent to be on constant guard to keep his salvation. His salvation under the anti-gospel is dependant upon his free will choice. If he should change his mind he would lose his salvation. The anti-gospel degenerates into a gospel of salvation by works. Under the true gospel, good works are the evidence of faith. Hebrews 11:1-40. Faith without works is dead. James 2:14-20. Good works are done as a consequence of salvation, they do not earn salvation. God has done all the work for you. If you believe in Jesus, then you can please God with your good works, which he has foreordained for you to do. “For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.” (Ephesians 2:10 AV) If Jesus is your Lord, then you will desire to obey his commandments, and he has a new commandment for his chosen. **“A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.”** (John 13:34 AV)

## 10. Drawn by the Father

Jesus states that his chosen are drawn by the Father to him. John 6:44. Some, such as David Cloud, who labels himself as a “fundamental Baptist,” believe that everyone is drawn to Jesus by the Father, but not everyone who is drawn believes in Jesus.<sup>26</sup> Cloud states on his Way of Life website: “while it is true that no man can come to Christ except that he be drawn by God, it is equally true that all men are being drawn and that those who are rejected are those who reject the truth and do not believe.”<sup>27</sup> Cloud believes that, of those who are drawn, the only ones who are saved are those who, of their own free will, believe in Jesus.<sup>28</sup> The problem with Cloud’s argument is that it contradicts the express words of Jesus. In John 6:44, Jesus states clearly that no man can come to him unless the Father draws him and Jesus will raise up those who are drawn to him on the last day. All who are drawn by the Father to Jesus will believe in him and be saved. The drawing by God is effectual. Once one is drawn to Jesus, he will believe in Jesus and be raised by Jesus on the last day. “No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.” (John 6:44 AV)

What does it mean to be drawn to Jesus? Jesus explains what it means in John 6:45. To be drawn to Jesus by the Father means that God opens one’s ears to hear and learn from the Father and believe in Jesus. “It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. **Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.**” John 6:45. Notice that it is not just some, but “every” man who hears and learns from the Father comes to Jesus. The faith to believe in Jesus comes from God. Faith in Jesus is a gift from God;

it is not the exercise of the free will of man. Those who come to Jesus do so in faith, and Jesus states that “He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.” John 6:47. It is clear, “no man” can come to Jesus unless the Father draws him, and “every man” that is drawn to Jesus will come to him and believe in him.

## 11. Ordained to Believe Not

Those who do not believe in Jesus and are not saved do not believe because the Father has not drawn them to Jesus. “No man” can come to Jesus unless the Father gives him the faith to come to Jesus. In John 6:63-66, Jesus stated to those who “believed not” in him that they did not believe in him because the Father had not given them the faith to believe in him. The message of John 6 and the entire gospel is clear. Salvation is by the will of God not the will of man. See John 1:12-13. In John 6 many of the supposed disciples went back and walked no more with Jesus. They walked away from Jesus not because they were saved and lost their salvation, but as Jesus explained, because the faith to believe in him was not given to them by his Father.

It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life. But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him. And he said, **Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.** From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. (John 6:63-66 AV)

The point is driven home in John 6 that salvation is by God’s sovereign grace and that faith, which is the means of salvation, is a gift of God. In John 6:70-71, Jesus stated that one of the twelve he had “chosen” was a devil, referring to Judas. Judas did not lose his salvation; he was never saved to begin with, because he was not chosen for salvation. Jesus chose him for the purpose that Judas would betray him. Eleven were chosen for salvation and one (Judas) was chosen for damnation.

**Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?** He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve. (John 6:70-71 AV)

Jesus lost none of those whom he had chosen for salvation. God preserves all who are chosen for salvation. Judas was preordained to be lost in order to fulfill the prophecy in scripture.

While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: **those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost**, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. (John 17:12 AV)



Judas was chosen for damnation before the foundation of the world according to the will of God, just as the other apostles were chosen for salvation before the foundation of the world according to the will of God. *See Ephesians 1:4-5.*

## 12. Not Willing that Any Should Perish

The unbiblical doctrine that God is willing that all should be saved, and that it is only man's free will that thwarts God's desires has crept into many ostensibly Protestant churches. These corrupted churches point to part of 2 Peter 3:9 taken out of context as authority for their doctrine. Notice the missing passage. "The Lord is . . . not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." 2 Peter 3:9. At first glance it would appear that 2 Peter 3:9 supports their position. Closer examination of that passage reveals that the passage does not in fact support that false doctrine of the anti-gospel.

Those who try to force the square peg of scripture into the round hole of their false doctrine must shave off parts of the bible in order to get it to fit. In this case, they delete that portion of the passage which limits its application to those who are already chosen for salvation. What God means in that passage is that God is not willing that any who have been chosen for salvation should perish, but that all those who are saved should come to repentance. Read the entire passage in context and you will see that God is "longsuffering to us-ward." God is not willing that "us" should perish and that "us" should come to repentance. "The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; **but is longsuffering to us-ward**, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." 2 Peter 3:9.

Who are the "us" in 2 Peter 3:9? Simply read the first paragraph of the letter and we see that Peter is writing to "them that have obtained like precious faith with us." "Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, **to them that have obtained like precious faith with us** through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:" (2 Peter 1:1 AV) You see, in 2 Peter 3:9, Peter was stating that God was not willing that any who believe in Jesus should perish. God's will is always done, and his will cannot be thwarted by man's will. If God has foreordained one to salvation, no one can stay his hand. "And all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?" (Daniel 4:35 AV)

## 13. Salvation Hath Appeared to All Men

Many anti-gospel preachers who advocate the free will of a person to believe in Jesus cite Titus 2:11. "For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men." They argue that Titus 2:11 indicates that God has bestowed his grace on all men, it is up to them to accept the free gift of salvation. That is, all men are given the grace for potential salvation, and they of their own free will must choose to accept that free gift of salvation.

Titus, however, says no such thing. Verse 11 is not referring to every man in the world. If one reads all of chapter 2, up to verse 11, one will see that it discusses “aged men,” “aged women,” “young women,” “young men,” “servants,” and “masters.” If one puts them all together, one sees that the “all men” referred to in verse 11 are the “all men” discussed in the previous verses; that is, all kinds of men in the world: aged, young, servants, and masters. “All men” does not mean every single man in the world; rather it means every type of man in the world. God is no respecter of persons. God bestows his grace on men according to his will, not according to whether they are men, women, young, old, servants, or masters, and certainly not according to their will!

## 14. As Many as Received Him

Another passage taken out of context by those who would like to reduce God to a passive participant in the salvation of men is John 1:12. “But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:” Those who would elevate the will of man over the will of God argue that passage means that a person must be willing to receive that free gift of God by believing in Jesus. According to this false doctrine, God is passively offering salvation as a gift, but man must receive that gift of his own free will in order to be saved. That passage, however, does not say any such thing. John 1:12 simply explains that those who receive Jesus, meaning those who believe in Jesus, will be saved and become adopted sons of God. When the passage is read in context we see that the very next passage explains the source of that saving faith through which one is born again. “But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name: **Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.**” (John 1:12-13 AV) John 1:13 makes it crystal clear that we are saved by the will of God alone, and not by our own will.

We are dead in trespasses and sin such that Jesus must supply the faith for our salvation. That’s right, he is not only the object of our faith, but he is also the source of our faith. Everything for our salvation is supplied by and through Christ. **Our faith in Christ is the faith of Christ.** See e.g., Romans 3:22; Galatians 3:22; Revelation 14:12.

Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the **faith of Jesus Christ**, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the **faith of Christ**, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. (Galatians 2:16 AV)

And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the **faith of Christ**, the righteousness which is of God by faith. (Philippians 3:9 AV)

Read one of the many curses the Roman Catholic Church rains down upon those who believe the gospel: “If anyone saith that the grace of justification is only attained to by those who

are predestined unto life; but that all others who are called are called indeed, but bought receive not grace, as being, by the divine power, predestined unto evil; let him be anathema.”<sup>29</sup>

The Bible is in direct contradiction to the doctrines of the Catholic Church. If God chooses some for salvation, that means that those not chosen for salvation are in turn chosen for damnation. “Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?” John 6:70.

Many use Revelation 3:20 as a proof text that it is up to the sinner to make the choice and decide to follow Christ. “Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: **if any man hear my voice**, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.” Revelation 3:20. They claim that God is helplessly knocking at the door of the believer’s heart in the hope that he will open the door and believe in him. That is not at all what that passage means. The passage states that “if any man hear my voice, and open the door.” It does not say, as some would suppose: “if any man *decides to* hear my voice and *chooses of his own free will* to open the door.” It is clear that any man who hears Christ’s calling and responds to it Christ will come to him. It does not say that it is the decision of the person to hear. It is a statement of fact that those who are chosen by God will hear. It is not a statement of condition that the hearer of God’s voice must now decide on his own whether to allow Jesus in. Jesus made this point to Pilate when he said: “**Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.**” John 18:37. Those who hear God’s calling will respond, because they were chosen by God to respond. The calling of Christ is effectual. God is not a helpless and impotent being, who must rely on the “decisions” of men.

Jesus states time and again throughout the Bible: “If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.” Mark 4:23. What does he mean by that? In Matthew 13:9-17 Jesus explains that he speaks in parables because not all who hear his words will understand. Those who are chosen by him will hear his voice and understand with their hearts and are converted. The parables are spiritual and can only be understood by those whom God has chosen for salvation. Revelation 3:20 is completely explained in Matthew 13:9-17. Those who are chosen by God will hear his voice and open the door, those that are not chosen will not hear his voice, because they cannot hear his voice. In fact Jesus explained that he used parables not only to reveal the gospel to those chosen for salvation, but also to hide the gospel from those chosen for destruction.

**Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.** And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? He answered and said unto them, **Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.** For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and **hearing they hear not**, neither do they understand. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, **By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand**; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: For this people’s heart is waxed gross, and **their ears are dull of hearing**, and their

eyes they have closed; **lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.** For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them*. (Matthew 13:9-17 AV)

And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable. And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables: That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them. (Mark 4:10-12 AV)

The unsaved will not believe in Christ because they cannot believe in him. Only the chosen sheep, who have been born again from heaven, can believe in the good shepherd. **“But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep.”**(John 10:26 AV)

The Old Testament is an example; it is an allegorical pattern of the spiritual reality that is God’s kingdom. See Galatians 4:22-26; Hebrews 8:5. God hardened Pharaoh’s heart which is an example of how he hardens the hearts of unbelievers. “For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. **Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.**” Romans 9:17-18.

Those who do not believe in Jesus cannot believe, because God has blinded their eyes and stopped their ears, just as he hardened Pharaoh’s heart. Only the elect of God are saved. “What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but **the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;)** unto this day.” (Romans 11:7-8 AV)

Looking back at Pharaoh, we see that Pharaoh had no choice in the matter. God was in complete control. God hardened Pharaoh’s heart so that he would not let the children of Israel go. God also hardened the heart of Pharaoh’s servants.

And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken by Moses. And the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for **I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants**, that I might shew these my signs before him: (Exodus 9:34-10:1 AV)

God told Moses before he even returned to Egypt that he would harden Pharaoh's heart against the children of Israel so that Pharaoh would not let them go. "And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: **but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.**" (Exodus 4:21 AV)

The unsaved cannot believe in Jesus because God has hardened their hearts and blinded their eyes.

Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. (John 12:39-40 AV)

Jesus rejoiced that the truth of the gospel was revealed to the saved and hidden from the unsaved, according to God's will.

In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that **thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes:** even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight. (Luke 10:21 AV)

It is a lie that God loves everybody. If God loves everybody, then casting some into hell is an odd way of showing his love. The Bible makes clear that, in fact, most will be cast into an eternal lake of fire, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Matthew 22:13 "Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it." (Matthew 7:13-14 AV) "For many are called, but few *are* chosen." (Matthew 22:14 AV)

God has made all things for a purpose, and one of his purposes in creating some is to reserve them for eternal punishment.

**The LORD hath made all *things* for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.** (Proverbs 16:4 AV)

The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and **to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:** (2 Peter 2:9 AV)

**That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.** (Job 21:30 AV)

## 15. Falling Away

Another of the favorite passages for Arminians to read out of context is Hebrews 6:4-6. That passage reads:

For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame. Hebrews 6:4-6.

The argument by the Arminians is that Hebrews 6:4-6 contemplates one who once was saved but has fallen away from the grace of God by the power of his own free will. Such an interpretation is directly contrary to the expressed promises of Christ. **“All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.”** (John 6:37 AV) All who are chosen by the Father for salvation will be saved. John chapter 6 precludes the possibility of falling away from salvation, the falling away referred to in Hebrews chapter 6 is the falling away from the church, not salvation. There are those like Judas who appear for a time to be part of the church but in the end they make manifest that they are enemies of the gospel. “They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us; but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.” (1 John 2:19 AV)

Those who do not believe in Christ are lost because they have not been chosen by God for salvation. Those who are chosen for salvation cannot lose their salvation. John 10:26-30. There is simply no such thing as a person losing his salvation.

**But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father’s hand. I and *my* Father are one.** (John 10:26-30 AV)

There are only two possibilities in the gospel. First, those who are lost cannot believe because God has not chosen them to believe. The other possibility is the flip side of the first, those who are chosen to believe will in fact believe, and they cannot ever lose their faith, “no man is able to pluck them out of my Father’s hand.” There is no category for persons to be first saved and then for them to overrule God’s choice by the power of their free will and “unsave” themselves. Such an occurrence is an impossibility. The only way to build such a theology is to ignore the clear message of the gospel.

Furthermore, when we read Hebrews 6:4-6 in context, we can see that it refers to a person who was never saved to begin with. That is evident when one reads the very next passage. That

passage refers to the difference between the earth that drinks in the rain and the brings forth fine herbs and the parched earth that only tastes of the rain brings forth thorns and briers. That passage makes a distinction between the saved who drink in the word of God and the unsaved who have only tasted the word of God.

For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame. **For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God: But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.** (Hebrews 6:4-8 AV)

Partaking of the Holy Ghost for the lost soul in Hebrews chapter 6 does not mean a total submersion by the Holy Ghost, which the bible refers to as a baptism of the Holy Ghost. The change in one who is saved goes far beyond the enlightenment attributed to the lost soul in Hebrews chapter 6. The saved person is born again. He becomes a new spiritual creation of God. “Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.” (John 3:3 AV) The saved person is born again through the baptism of the Holy Ghost. “Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but **ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.**” (Acts 11:16 AV) The baptism of the Holy Ghost is not merely a taste of the spiritual waters. Indeed, the baptism of the Holy Ghost is the total submergence such that God’s elect are completely cleansed of their sin in God’s sight and are spiritually resurrected with Christ as new creations. “Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead. And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;” (Colossians 2:12-13 AV)

The word of God is referred to as that spiritual water that cleanses Christ’s church from sin. One who is saved does not just taste God’s word. He drinks it in; indeed, he immerses himself in God’s word and is washed clean thereby. God’s church is cleansed by his word which is the spiritual water of salvation. “That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the **washing of water by the word**, That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.” (Ephesians 5:26-27 AV)

Notice how Jesus in John 15 analogizes himself to a vine, with God the Father being the husbandman. In that passage a saved person does not merely taste of the heavenly gift and the word of God, the elect of God “abides” as a branch in the vine of God. That is the only way that a person can bring forth the spiritual fruit evidencing salvation. All who do not abide in Jesus

are cast from the vine and burned. They are as the thorns and briers referred to in Hebrews 6:8 “whose end *is* to be burned.”

I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for **without me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.** If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.” (John 15:1-8 AV)

The Arminian might say “ah, but you still have not presented proof that the decision to abide in the vine of God is not a decision born of the free will of man.” When the entire passage in John chapter 15 is read in context, the sovereign grace of God in the election and preservation of the saints becomes clear. In John 15:16-18 Jesus explains the meaning of the metaphor of the vine and branches. Those who are saved are chosen by him. Jesus explicitly states that one does not choose him, rather Jesus does the choosing. He has chosen his elect branches out of the world and ordained them to bear spiritual fruit.

**Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain:** that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. These things I command you, that ye love one another. If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but **I have chosen you out of the world**, therefore the world hateth you. (John 15:16-19 AV)

In John 15:4-5, Jesus also states that the branches chosen by him can do nothing aside from him. He chooses the branches and they bear fruit because he has purposed that they continue to abide in him. **“for without me ye can do nothing.”** (John 15:5 AV) That statement alone impeaches the false notion that man is a free agent in deciding and keeping his salvation. It is not the branches through their free will that support the root, it is the root that supports the branches, and that root is Christ. “Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, **thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.**” (Romans 11:18 AV) Jesus chooses and nourishes the branches, and without him they can do nothing, period.

Notice what God says in 1st Peter. “Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. For all flesh *is* as grass, and



all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.” (1 Peter 1:23-24 AV) Again, we see God using the metaphor of the earth and the plants springing from the earth. A saved Christian is born again from the incorruptible seed of the Holy Spirit. All flesh, however, is as grass. Those who have not been reborn and made new spiritual creations remain in the flesh and are like the grass that withers and falls away. The unsaved grass in 1<sup>st</sup> Peter chapter 1, as the unsaved briers and thorns in Hebrews chapter 6, are good only to be burned. Read yet again what Jesus says Matthew chapter 13 about the unsaved tares that were sown among the wheat.

Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; **but the tares are the children of the wicked one; The enemy that sowed them is the devil;** the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore **the tares are gathered and burned in the fire;** so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. **Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.** (Matthew 13:36-43 AV)

Notice at the end of the Matthew 13:43 passage Jesus repeats “who hath ears to hear, let him hear.” Jesus is indicating that the truths he is revealing can only be understood and accepted by those to whom he has given spiritual ears with which to understand.

Those in Hebrews chapter 6 who only taste the word of God are like the tares in Matthew chapter 13, they are left dry and bring forth spiritual thorns and briers. The thorns and briers are symbolic of their spiritual condition. They are the spiritual weeds in God’s kingdom, to be pulled up and burned in the fires of hell. When we read the passages that immediately follow the analogy of the dry ground that brings forth briers and thorns in Hebrews chapter 6, we read that the good soil that drinks in the rain and brings forth abundant fruit are those who “inherit the promises.”

But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and **things that accompany salvation,** though we thus speak. For God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister. And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end: That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience **inherit the promises.** For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he swore by himself. (Hebrews 6:9-13 AV)

In Hebrews chapter 6, God explains that the referenced promises are the promises made by God to Abraham. Hebrews 6:13. The promises were according to the sovereign election of God. That is the whole point of the gospel. It all comes back to the election of God according to his sovereign grace.

That is, **They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.** For this *is* the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son. And not only *this*; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac; (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, **that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;**) (Romans 9:8-11 AV)

Romans 9 clearly states that God's spiritual seed are the object of God's promise and are chosen by God. It is not the children of the flesh that are the children of God (whether by fleshly heredity or fleshly will). Indeed all flesh is as grass to be burned. God's election is according to his sovereign will and purpose, wherein his elect brings forth the fruit of salvation. The heirs of the promise made to Abraham are chosen by God, not by man. The promise was made by God, and it is God who fulfills that promise in Christ. "And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." (Galatians 3:29 AV)

## 16. God's Elect

God does the choosing, he has already chosen who will be saved and who will be cast into the eternal lake of fire. He made his selection before the world was created. God will have mercy on whom he will have mercy, and he will have compassion on whom he will have compassion. "It is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy." Romans 9:16. Those who are chosen for eternal destruction are not loved by God; God hates them. **"Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated."** Romans 9:13.

Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: **but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.** For this *is* the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son. And not only *this*; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac; (**For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;**) It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, **Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.** What shall we say then? *Is there* unrighteousness with God? God forbid. For he saith to Moses, **I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.** For the

scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. **Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have* mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.** Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will? Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? ***What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory.*** (Romans 9:7-23 AV)

## 17. The Command to Preach the Gospel

In view of the sovereignty of God in the salvation of his elect, what is a Christian's duty regarding the preaching of the gospel? Jesus made it clear in Mark 16:15 that a Christian is to preach the gospel. "And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature." (Mark 16:15 AV)

He also made it clear in his very next statement that there would be those who believe and those who would not believe. "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned." Mark 16:16. The responsibility of a Christian is to preach the gospel, it is the responsibility, indeed the very promise of God, to choose those whom he has elected by giving them spiritual ears to hear. God draws his chosen and saves them. He does so by means of the preaching of the gospel.

In Romans 10:9-11:10 God explains how he uses his living word to impart spiritual life to his elect. The free will religionists, however, selectively take certain passages out of context and deceptively misrepresent those passages. They often quote out of context Romans 10:9, which states: "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved." The Arminian preachers misrepresent that passage to mean that salvation is a decision springing from the free will of man without the intervening election of God through the influence of the Holy Spirit.

Arminians also misrepresent Romans 10:11 and 10:13 to also mean that salvation is a free will decision independent of the sovereign election of God. Romans 10:11 states: For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. Romans 10:13 state: "For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved." The Arminian preachers seek to exile God from any active role in the process of salvation. To them, Jesus did what he could at the cross, now it is completely up to man to decide his own fate.

Now let us read those passages (Romans 10:9, 10:11, and 10:13) in context and see how

Arminians have taken those passages out of context to misrepresent their true meaning. Those passages read in context in fact explain that one cannot be saved unless one believes in Jesus. One cannot believe unless one hears the gospel. One cannot hear the gospel unless God sends someone to preach the gospel and God opens the hearer's spiritual ears to hear the gospel. Those who do not believe do not believe because God has not chosen them for salvation: **"God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear; unto this day."** Romans 11:8. Those who are saved are saved according to God's election by his sovereign grace. **"Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace."** Romans 11:5.

That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. **How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report? So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.** But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world. But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, *and* by a foolish nation I will anger you. But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me. But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people. I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of Benjamin. God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying, Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal. **Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work. What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded** (According as it is written, God hath given them the

**spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day. And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them: Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway. (Romans 10:9-11:10 AV)**

What is even more telling is that just one chapter earlier in Romans chapter 9 God clearly stated that man's enslaved will is irrelevant to salvation. Salvation is completely an act of mercy by God. **"It is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy."** Romans 9:16. Salvation is completely within the sovereign choice of God. He chooses some for salvation and others for damnation. He mercifully softens the heart of those whom he has chosen for salvation so that they can respond to the gospel call, and he hardens the heart of those whom he has damned so that they will not respond to the gospel. **"Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth."** Romans 9:18.

Jesus uses the parable of the sower in Luke 8:4-17 to further illustrate his sovereign grace. In the parable he explains that the seed (the word of God) is sown and only those whose hearts are honest and good hear the gospel and bring forth the fruit of salvation. Notice that Jesus gives a hint at what it means to have an honest and good heart. At the end of the parable he cried: "He that hath ears to hear, let him hear." Luke 8:8. What did Jesus mean by that? He explained to his disciples: "Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand." Luke 8:10. Those who are not saved are not saved because they have not been given spiritual ears to hear the gospel. God has stopped their ears to the truth of the gospel. Jesus made clear that one purpose of the parables is to conceal the spiritual truths of the gospel from those who have been chosen for damnation. God is the one that makes a heart honest and good and able to hear and believe the gospel. God is the husbandman who tills the soil of men's hearts and makes it soft to receive the gospel. The gospel is the means of bringing the hearer to a knowledge of Jesus Christ. Salvation is through faith in Jesus Christ by the grace of God.

And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable: A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it. And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be? **And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.** Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should

believe and be saved. They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection. But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience. No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light. For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad. (Luke 8:4-17 AV)

It is not for a Christian to choose. Election is completely within the province of God. Christians have no way of knowing whom God has chosen. It is our responsibility, indeed our duty, to preach the gospel and allow that spiritual seed of God's word to find the soil prepared by God for salvation.

God causes those whom he has chosen for salvation to come in faith to him. **"Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee,** that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple." Psalms 65:4. God uses his gospel as his means of drawing his elect. In Acts chapter 2 Peter explained the ministry and crucifixion of Jesus Christ. In that passage we see how God uses his gospel to call those whom he has chosen for salvation. The free will promoters often quote Acts 2:21 out of context to deceive their followers that salvation is entirely a free will decision of man. That passage states: "And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved." (Acts 2:21 AV) When read in context, however, we find out that it is only those God has chosen for salvation who will understand the gospel and call on the name of the Lord and be saved.

In Acts chapter 2, when the people heard the gospel preached by Peter they "were pricked in their heart" and asked "what shall we do?" Peter told them to repent and be baptized. What is revealing is what Peter said next about those who would receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. It was only those whom God had chosen for salvation that would receive the promise of salvation. God called them to salvation by the preaching of the gospel. The entire passage in context explains that the promise of salvation is only for those whom God shall call to salvation.

Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ. **Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?** Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. **For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even as* many as the Lord our God shall call.** (Acts 2:36-39 AV)

It is clear that it is the Lord who adds to the church those whom he has decided should be saved. Salvation is all of God, who chooses those who will believe in him. Men are powerless to believe in Jesus without the sovereign election of God giving them a spiritual rebirth, whereby they are imbued with spiritual eyes to see and ears to hear.

And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, Praising God, and having favour with all the people. **And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.** (Acts 2:46-47 AV)

“Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.” Hebrews 13:8. God is sovereign, and as always, will continue to exercise his sovereignty in electing his chosen. **“For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.”** Deuteronomy 7:6. God has chosen his church, which is spiritual Israel. See Galatians 3:28-29, 6:16.

The false gospel of free will on the other hand creates a very different result from the true gospel of election by grace. Jesus explained the result of a false gospel in his parable of the tares and wheat. Matthew 13:24-40.

Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn. . . . Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked *one*; The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. (Matthew 13:24-30, 36-40 AV)

While there are certainly many of God’s elect who have been deceived into believing the free will gospel, the free will gospel has the added effect of filling the churches with the unsaved

tares of the world. These unsaved tares have changed the very nature of the “church,” so called, as it is represented in the world. The theology these ersatz churches has degenerated to the point that a false Jesus is constructed who is reduced to a helpless sap ringing his hands in heaven hoping that someone will exercise their free will and accept his gift of salvation.

Within these ersatz churches are found the wheat chosen by God intermixed with the tares planted by the devil. The wheat are usually miserable and unfulfilled in such dead churches, but they do not know the cause of their misery until God sends someone to reveal to them the delusion of the false gospel under which they have been laboring. John Reisinger explains the result of the false gospel of the mythical free will of man:

The most drastic error in free will religion lies at the very heart of its message. At the point where a helpless sinner needs God's help and power the most, the sinner is deliberately and dogmatically pointed away from God and told to look to himself. Arminianism tells men that God will not, yea, He cannot, do any more than He has already done. Read C. H. Spurgeon's article, '*Should We Preach Total Depravity?*', on page 7, and see how he emphasized the need to "throw sinners down in utter helplessness." Free will informs the sinner that he is not helpless at the beginning of conversion; in fact this error boldly declares that it is only the sinner's power that can do the job at this point. God waits for the man to furnish the power—the *will* power. The poor sinner is told, "God has done all He can do, it is now all up to you." Instead of throwing sinners down, this is exalting them. Instead of forcing them to look up to God in utter helplessness to find grace and strength, free will throws God down in helplessness and exalts man as the only one with the ability to win the day!

Thank God His great salvation is not merely a possibility based on an *if you will ... then God can ...*, but it is based on a certainty. It is an absolute certainty because God ...!

Must the sinner be willing to come to Christ before he can be saved? Of course he must, but that is not the question. Is man able to make himself willing to come? Absolutely not. Is God's whole scheme of grace to fail because of the inability and stubbornness of man? No, my friend, the Bible assures us that the God of grace is also the God *of power*. "Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power..." (Ps. 110:3) in a sure promise! Were those who believed the gospel in Acts 13:48 willing to be saved? Did Lydia in Acts 16:14 willingly open her heart to Christ as Paul preached to her? Were the men in Acts chapter two willing to seek mercy? The answer is obvious, of course they were willing—in all three cases. The real question is this: "Who and what made them willing?" Read each instance and see if it was the power of free will or the power of sovereign grace. The real question is this: "How can a dead sinner with a carnal mind actively opposed to God and righteousness be so changed as to be willing and sincerely desirous of being saved



unto holiness?" Exactly how God accomplishes this grand and glorious "mystery" (John 3:8) is beyond me, but I know He does it, and I also know it is *ALL His doing*.<sup>30</sup>

Mr. Reisinger mentions Lydia in Acts 16:14. Read what God did with Lydia. He opened her heart so that she was able to pay attention and understand what Paul was preaching. Without God's intervention, Lydia would not have been able to receive the gospel into her heart. And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us*: **whose heart the Lord opened**, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul. (Acts 16:14 AV)

God may not have chosen to open the heart of all that heard Paul that day. That is the same with the preaching of the gospel today. Many who seeing the excitement of the change manifested in true believers wish to be part of the new experience, but as with the seed sown among thorns or on stony ground, the cares of the world or persecution causes the seed to die. *See Mark 4:2-20*. The seed of faith does not die because the hearers were once saved and had fallen away, but because the faith was not the true faith wrought by God, but was the counterfeit faith that is born of man's enslaved will. Such were never chosen by God to begin with.

There is a true faith from God and a counterfeit faith from man. Read Mark 9:24: "And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, **I believe; help thou mine unbelief.**" The man believed, but it was not the belief from God, and so he said to Jesus: "help thou mine unbelief." Jesus said the following when the man first ran up to him to explain the plight of his son possessed by an evil spirit: "He answereth him, and saith, **O faithless generation**, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me." (Mark 9:19 AV) Jesus had at the outset identified the man as being part of a faithless generation. God is revealing in this passage that the man's belief was at that moment really the unbelief born out of his faithless will. True faith comes from God.

God does the choosing, not man. "**Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain:** that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you." (John 15:16 AV) That fruit of the believer is brought forth through the spreading of the seed of God's word. As explained by Paul in 1 Corinthians 3:5-7, believers are ministers of God who plant the seeds of the gospel. However, it is up to God to give the increase. It is not the sower of the seed that gets the glory, it is God who "giveth the increase," who gets the glory.

Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man? **I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.** (1 Corinthians 3:5-7 AV)

God works through the believers in his church to spread the word. "For we are labourers

together with God: ye are God's husbandry, *ye are* God's building.” (1 Corinthians 3:9 AV) Each new believer becomes a new spiritual creation of God, for whom God as the husbandman prunes and cares so that the believer brings forth more spiritual fruit.

I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, *ye are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for **without me ye can do nothing**. (John 15:1-5 AV)

Notice what Jesus makes clear in John 15:5: “**without me ye can do nothing**.” Hebrews 12:2 confirms what Jesus said in John 15:5, and pretty well precludes any source for our faith other than Jesus: “Looking unto **Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith**; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.” (Hebrews 12:2 AV)

If Jesus is the author of our faith, then that precludes man from being the author through his free will decision. An author is “one that originates or creates.”<sup>31</sup> There is no mention in the bible of there being any coauthors of our faith, it is Jesus alone who is the author of our faith. He originates and creates faith in the believer. Jesus is also the finisher of our faith, that is, he completes and perfects our faith. So there is no room for anyone to say that God only makes an offer of salvation, and that we must accept that offer of our own free will. Jesus must first set our will free from the bondage of sin. Our faith in Jesus is authored and finished by Jesus. Our will is enslaved to sin, and we can only believe in Jesus if Jesus frees us from that bondage and imparts the faith in us, making us new creations by the Spirit of God.

Read what Jesus said in John chapter 8. He states that whoever commits sin is a servant of sin. The only way for our will to be freed from that servitude to sin is through him. He came to set his chosen free from that bondage of sin.

Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever. If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. (John 8:34-36 AV)

The truth of the gospel comes by revelation. Only after God has opened the heart of the enslaved sinner can he truly have a free will to believe in him. “And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.” (John 8:32 AV) Jesus has freed the will of his chosen from the bondage of sin and the rudiments of the world. “Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.” (Galatians 5:1 AV)

Sinful man thinks his will is free, because he does what he wants. Man does not perceive that his desire to do what he wants (his will) is enslaved to sin. In Ephesians chapter 2 God reveals that man's sinful flesh tempts him to sin because that is man's nature. God must quicken the dead spirit of man and make it alive to Christ, so that he can break loose from the bondage of sin, thus giving him the power and will to believe in and obey God.

**And you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins; Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)**  
(Ephesians 2:1-5 AV)

Man by his nature desires to rebel against God. In Romans chapter 6 God reveals that once one is saved he goes from a bond servant to sin to a free man. God must change man's nature in order to set his will free him from its bondage to sin. Once a man's will is set free by God, he can then believe in Jesus and become a servant of righteousness. God bestows upon his chosen the truly free gift of eternal life.

Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. **Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.** I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness. **For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.** What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death. **But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.** For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. (Romans 6:16-23 AV)

The chosen of Jesus have a glorious liberty. **“Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.”** (Romans 8:21 AV) If Jesus has set you free from the bondage of sin and death, you are truly free. **“If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.”** (John 8:36 AV)

Man is not born in the flesh with a free will. Man's will is enslaved to sin. In order for a

man to be set free from that bondage to sin, he must be spiritually born again by Jesus. John 3:3. Once a man is born of the Spirit of God, his will is then freed to turn from his bondage to sin toward Christ in faith. Our faith is truly a gift from God. Ephesians 2:8. That gift of faith is bestowed only upon those to whom God has predestined to receive it according to **God's will**, not according to the mythical free will of man. **“Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.”** (Ephesians 1:5 AV)

## 18. Stealing God's Glory

You won't hear sovereign election of God preached in the Catholic Church or even most nominal "Christian" churches. Why? Because there is no profit in it. If God does it all, then who needs the sacraments, and why give money to the church for masses, etc. If God gets the glory, there is no glory left for the "reverend." In fact, taking the title reverend is an attempt by pastors to take God's glory. "Reverend" is used only once in all of the Holy Scriptures and it is used to describe the name of the Lord God Almighty.

He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever:  
**holy and reverend is his name.** (Psalms 111:9 AV)

God's name is holy and reverend. What man can claim to be reverend? Reverend means to be worthy of respect mingled with fear and awe, to be venerated.<sup>32</sup> The veneration of persons is a pagan custom that is foreign to Christianity.

But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and **their great ones exercise authority upon them. But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:** And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all. For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.  
(Mark 10:42-45 AV)

All men are sinners, none is righteous. Our salvation is a gift from God. No man can boast in his salvation or place in God's Kingdom, because they did not do anything to earn it. No man should be reverend in God's church.

As it is written, **There is none righteous, no, not one:** There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; **there is none that doeth good, no, not one.** Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips: Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness: Their feet *are* swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery *are* in their ways: And the way of peace have they not known: There is no fear of God before

their eyes. (Romans 3:10-18 AV)

**Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded.** By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. (Romans 3:27 AV)

For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: **Not of works, lest any man should boast.** (Ephesians 2:8-9 AV)

That **no flesh should glory in his presence.** But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, **He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.** (1 Corinthians 1:29-31 AV)

But **he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.** For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth. (2 Corinthians 10:17-18 AV)

God will not share his glory with anyone! In the following passage he first states that his name is the LORD (the same name that is holy and reverend) and then emphatically states that he will not give his glory to another.

**I *am* the LORD: that *is* my name: and my glory will I not give to another,** neither my praise to graven images. (Isaiah 42:8 AV)

## 19. Free Will Fraud

The fraud of the free will anti-gospel becomes apparent when it is held up to the light of the true gospel. It is only those who have been chosen by God that can believe in Jesus. Notice what happened in Acts when the gospel was preached to the Gentiles, only those who were preordained by God for eternal life believed. “And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and **as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.**” (Acts 13:48 AV)

Those who do not believe in Jesus, do not believe because they cannot believe. “[T]he natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.” (1 Corinthians 2:14 AV) It is Christ who dwells in the believer that quickens him from death to life eternal. Without that Holy Spirit it is impossible to believe in Jesus. Those chosen by God for salvation cannot lose their salvation. *See* John 10:26-30.

For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace. Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against

God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness. **But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.** (Romans 8:5-11 AV)

## 20. Born Again

God makes one a Christian. God must change your heart. As Jesus said, a man must be born again. John 3:3. No man is born of himself. One must be born of God. Salvation is not by the will of man. "Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." John 1:13. God must draw you. "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day." John 6:44. Unless God draws a man, he will have no desire to be a Christian.

Man by nature is spiritually dead. God must quicken you, that is, make you spiritually alive. You then become a new spiritual creation through God's Holy Spirit.

**And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;** Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, **Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)** And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. (Ephesians 2:1-10 AV)

There is no way that a man would accept those things written in the Holy Bible unless God has first opened his heart to the spiritual truths in the Bible. If one accepts that Jesus Christ is Lord God, the creator of the universe who reigns from heaven, he should submit completely to his authority. Ask the Lord in prayer to help you and he will. "And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief." Mark 9:24.

Understand this simple truth, that if you ask Jesus to save you, he will. You will not,

indeed you cannot, unless God draws you and gives you the ability to do so. He will then give you the gift of the Holy Spirit. Pray to Jesus for salvation.

And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves; For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him? And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee. I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth. And I say unto you, **Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.** If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him? (Luke 11:5-13 AV)

Those that ascribe to the free will mythology will cite the above passage as authority for their position that the source of faith is the will of man. However, that passage says nothing of the source of the faith, the passage simply explains the consequences of faith. Faith comes from God, it is a gift, he will shower you with his merciful grace if you ask him. You must humble yourself before almighty God and ask for his mercy and grace. The only way that you can come to Christ is if he draws you and causes you to ask him to save you. **“Blessed is the man whom thou chooseth, and causeth to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.”** (Psalms 65:4 AV) **“No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.”** (John 6:44 AV)

## 21. Faith is a Gift of God

The false gospel of salvation by the free will of man separates the method of salvation (faith) from the source of that salvation (God). Under the true gospel of Jesus Christ, saving faith is not from man, it is a spiritual gift from God. The gift of faith is bestowed upon the believer according to the will and good pleasure of God. Salvation is totally by the grace of God, not the will of man. “But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.” (John 1:12-13 AV)

## 22. Free Will - Glory be to Man

The key difference between the gospel and the free will anti-gospel is the object of the glory for salvation. God is deserving of glory, and he will not share his glory with anyone or

anything. See Luke 2:14; Isaiah 42:8.

Satan, however, seeks to take God's glory from him. Isaiah 14:14. His anti-gospel does just that. Salvation is by the grace of God. Ephesians 2:8. God chose certain for salvation before the foundation of the world. Ephesians 1:4. In order to be born again and thus be saved from the eternal punishment for sin, one must believe in Jesus Christ. Romans 3:28. The crux of the issue is the source of that faith. The anti-gospel of Satan contends that the source of that faith is man; that man has the free will to choose to believe in God. The gospel of Jesus Christ, however, unequivocally states that God is the source of the faith. "Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." (John 1:13 AV)

The free will anti-gospel is actually a Judas gospel. The anti-gospel is a gospel of by and for men, whereby everything is contingent on the will of man. Under the anti-gospel, God is no longer the sovereign potentate of the universe; man has veto power over God and can overrule God's plan for salvation. According to the anti-gospel, if Judas had not of his own free will chosen to betray Jesus, then Jesus would not have been crucified and atoned for our sins. Under the anti-gospel our salvation was contingent on the free will choice of Judas. Not only is the anti-gospel a Judas gospel, but if it were true then Satan would share in the glory with Judas for our salvation. The free will gospel assumes that Satan and man are free agents unhindered by a sovereign God. Read Luke 22:3-4 and you will see that Satan entered into Judas and inspired him to betray Jesus. Satan and Judas acted in concert to betray Jesus.

**Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.** (Luke 22:3-4 AV)

Free will assumes a will unhindered by God. The anti-gospel has God rolling the dice and hoping that Judas would betray Jesus. Under that devilish doctrine, the crucifixion of Christ was one big gamble that paid off for God and man.

The true gospel, however, tells a different story. Judas betrayed Jesus as prophesied by God hundreds of years earlier. Jesus stated, while praying to God the Father: "While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and **none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.**" (John 17:12 AV)

The betrayal of Jesus by Judas was planned by God. In Jeremiah we read a prophecy written approximately 600 years before the betrayal of Jesus by Judas: "Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up *his* heel against me." (Psalms 41:9 AV) Jesus referring to the prophecy in Jeremiah told the apostles: "I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me." (John 13:18 AV) Jesus knew Judas would betray him: "For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean." (John 13:11 AV) Judas had no more a free will in the matter than a pencil has a free will to write. Judas, like the pencil,



was an instrument completely under God's control.

God did not leave our salvation to the chance that Judas might not betray Jesus. God is love. 1 John 4:8. It would be the very antithesis of love to leave our salvation to chance. God is not a gambler.

Judas was preordained by God to betray Jesus. Judas had no choice in the matter. God predicted what Judas would do hundreds of years before he did it and then predicted it to his apostles moments before it happened. Jesus then personally gave Judas orders to hurry up and betray him. Judas could not resist the will of God.

Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon. And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly. (John 13:26-27 AV)

Not only did Judas not have a free will to choose whether to betray Jesus, but every single act of Herod, Pontius Pilate, the Jews, and the Romans was preordained and orchestrated by the sovereign God of Heaven. "For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, **For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.**" (Acts 4:27-28 AV) In fact, God orders the steps of all men and controls their very tongue. "The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue are from the Lord." Prov. 16:1.

Many religious charlatans cannot let go of the godhood of man and so they attempt to explain away clear scriptural passages by denying the meaning of the plain language. Arminian free will theologians create an unbiblical theology whereby their mythical god is stripped of his omnipotence and only retains a semblance of omniscience. After all, if they are going to conjure up a god, they are going to make sure that he does not have the power to meddle in their affairs. Read the following reprobate analysis of the plain language in Acts 4:27-28 from the Christian Apologetics and Research Ministry:

There is no logical reason to claim that if God knows what choices we are going to make that it means we are not free. It still means that the free choices we will make are free -- they are just known ahead of time by God. If we choose something different, then that choice will have been eternally known by God. Furthermore, this knowledge by God does not alter our nature in that it does not change what we are, free to make choices. God's knowledge is necessarily complete and exhaustive because that is His nature to know all things. In fact, since He has eternally known what all our free choices will be, He has ordained history to come to the conclusion that He wishes including and incorporating our choices into His divine plan: "For truly in this city there were gathered together against Thy holy servant Jesus, whom Thou didst anoint, both Herod and Pontius

Pilate, along with the Gentiles and the peoples of Israel, to do whatever Thy hand and Thy purpose predestined to occur," (Acts 4:27-28).<sup>33</sup>

Notice that the Arminian "experts" don't think much of God's word. It is typical for them to use corrupted versions of the bible. In their corrupt bible passage, Jesus is goes from being the "holy child Jesus" (who is the sovereign creator of the universe, Colossians 1:16) to being "Thy holy servant Jesus." While Jesus is referred to as God's servant in Matthew 12:18, God was identifying him in Acts chapter 4 as his child. By changing the passage from child to servant, Jesus' status as God's holy child, "the only begotten Son of God." (John 3:18) is lost. The point that they crucified the holy child Jesus, who is the only begotten Son of God, is obscured in the corrupt bible passage. While Jesus was certainly a holy servant of God, he was much more; he was God himself in human flesh. See John 1:1-3, 14. God wanted that point made in Acts chapter 4, but the Arminian outlaw wordsmiths decided that they know better than God, and so they overruled God and changed the passage. Changing the passage to refer to Jesus as a servant fits rather nicely with the Arminian free will theology, whereby their Jesus is simply a servant who dares not intervene in their affairs except when called upon to grant their every desire like some pagan genie whenever they decide of their own free will to "pray" for health and wealth. The Arminian god is reduced to a cosmic errand boy to be bossed around by his sovereign masters on earth.

Notice further that the puny Arminian god must comport his plans to the free will of men by "incorporating our choices into His divine plan." They state that "since He has eternally known what all our free choices will be, He has ordained history to come to the conclusion that He wishes." That is ridiculous double talk. If their god is limited to only knowing what man will do, but has no influence over man or history, then history concludes as man wishes, not as their god wishes. That is not a divine plan, that is a earthly plan of sinful men. According to that free will theology, it is man that is calling the shots and the mythical Arminian god simply incorporates the free choices of men into what they call "his divine plan." Their god truly does not have a plan, so it is misleading to call it "his divine plan." In essence, it is sinful man that is in control, and their god is a helpless bystander, who like a fortune teller can foresee what will happen, but has no power to control events.

Furthermore, these reprobate experts maintain that God does not mean what he is saying in his Holy Bible. They implicitly allege that God is deceiving us when he states clearly and unequivocally in Acts 4:27-28 that he gathered together Herod, Pontius Pilate, the Gentiles, and Israel together to crucify Jesus. Free will theologians falsely claim that God only knew what sinful men were going to do regarding the crucifixion of Christ, and that God did not have a hand in those events at all. These charlatans make the true God out to be a liar in order to prop up their mythical god, who has no power to intervene in the affairs of men, because they believe that man has a sovereign free will.

God does what he pleases in heaven and on earth. **"Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places."** (Psalms 135:6 AV)

God revealed to David that he not only watched David's every step, he also compassed him about, laid his hand upon him, lead him by the hand, and indeed held David in his right hand. There is no doubt that God does the same for all of his elect.

<<To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.>> O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me*. Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou understandest my thought afar off. Thou compasses my path and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my ways. For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but*, lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether. **Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.** *Such knowledge is* too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it. Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*. *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; **Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.** (Psalms 139:1-10 AV)

God states that even the heart of the king is under the control of Lord's will. "The king's heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will." (Proverbs 21:1 AV) Sinful men do not understand the simple fact that even their goings are under the control of God. "Man's goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?" (Proverbs 20:24 AV)

God is not a passive observer of his elect. He preserves his elect for ever. "The LORD shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore." (Psalms 121:8 AV)

## 23. Calvary Chapel

Arminianism is tucked into the doctrinal statements of many churches seemingly without much thought to how it contradicts other parts of their statement of faith. For example, the very popular Calvary Chapel, which has churches spread throughout the United States and the world, has the following doctrinal statement authorized by Chuck Smith, the church's founder, on the official Calvary Chapel website:

We believe that all are sinners (Romans 3:23) and unable by human performance to earn, deserve, or merit salvation (Titus 3:5). We believe that the wages of sin is death (Romans 6:23), and that apart from God's grace, no one can be saved (Ephesians 2:8-9). We believe that none are righteous, or capable of doing good (Romans 3:10-12), and that apart from the conviction and regeneration of the Holy Spirit, none can be saved (John 1:12-13; 16:8-11; I Peter 1:23-25). Mankind is clearly fallen and lost in sin.<sup>34</sup>

So far, so good. That doctrinal statement is biblically sound. However, later in the statement of faith, the doctrine takes a turn and completely redefines grace and the sovereignty of God. God becomes helpless and impotent in the face of the will of man. The god of Calvary Chapel is an errand boy delivering an invitation, which can be accepted or rejected.

However, the Bible also teaches that **an invitation (or call) is given to all, but that only a few will accept it.** . . . We believe that God's grace is not the result of human effort or worthiness (Romans 3:24-28; 11:6), but is the response of God's mercy and love to those who will believe in His Son (Ephesians 2:4-10). Grace gives to us what we do not deserve nor can earn by our performance (Romans 11:6). **We believe that God's grace and mercy can be resisted by us.**<sup>35</sup> (emphasis added)

The Calvary Chapel statement of faith states: “apart from the conviction and regeneration of the Holy Spirit, none can be saved (John 1:12-13; 16:8-11; I Peter 1:23-25). Mankind is clearly fallen and lost in sin.”<sup>36</sup> That is an accurate biblical statement. However, the Calvary Chapel statement of faith also states that an invitation (or call) is given to “all,” and that calling can be resisted by us. Their doctrinal statement makes clear that man is completely fallen and incapable of accepting the invitation to faith without the conviction and regeneration of the Holy Spirit. In man’s fallen condition he is incapable of accepting any offer of salvation from God. Man cannot regenerate himself from his fallen condition. The regeneration must be done by the Holy Spirit. According to Calvary Chapel all men are called. In order to call “all” men, “all” men must be regenerated by the Holy Spirit in order to have the ability to accept the offer of salvation.

Although Calvary Chapel does not use the term “prevenient grace,” their doctrine leads to the same conclusion. The Calvary Chapel doctrine leads to the inexorable conclusion that once all men are regenerated by the calling of their mythical god, man can thwart the impotent efforts of their god to save those whom he has called. They know that most are lost, therefore, their god’s calling is mostly ineffectual. Their god is clearly not the sovereign God of the Holy Bible. Their god is the mythical god of Arminian free will.

Chuck Smith has explained his compromised gospel in *Calvary Chapel Distinctives*, an official publication on the Calvary Chapel website, as follows: “An important characteristic of Calvary Chapel Fellowships is our desire not to divide God's people over non-essential issues.”<sup>37</sup> Take a guess at what Calvary Chapel thinks is a “non-essential” doctrine. Calvary Chapel thinks that the very heart of the gospel is a non-essential! For example, Brian Brodersen, the Assistant Pastor of Calvary Chapel at Costa Mesa, California, stated:

And then there’s the issue of eternal security, or losing your salvation. And this is another aspect of the Calvinistic / Armenian dispute. And there are some Christians who believe that you can lose your salvation, and some Christians that believe you can never lose your salvation. But you know what? It’s a

**non-essential.** But yet there are times when we can get that sort of attitude. It's like, "Oh well, that guy over there, he believes in eternal security. What's he doing here? We don't believe that." Or "That guy over there, he believes that you can lose your salvation. The guy's probably not even saved. Come on." It happens, because we're human, because we're sinful, because at times we don't endeavor.<sup>38</sup> (emphasis added)

Chuck Smith states: "We don't believe that because you are a saint you will necessarily persevere, but that you need to persevere because you're a saint. Jesus said, 'If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.'"<sup>39</sup> (John 8:31).

Incredibly, Smith states that a saint (one set aside by God for salvation) must persevere to be saved, but that not all saints will persevere. He is essentially saying that a saint must of his own effort continue to persevere, and if he doesn't, he will lose the gift of salvation. That is, the Calvary Chapel god will damn some of his saints to an eternal lake of fire. In essence their god has done all he can do, and it is up to the saved to hold on tight to their salvation or lose it. Smith believes that one who is saved can decide to forfeit his salvation, the Arminian god is powerless to prevent it. That is not the sovereign God of the bible.

The Calvary Chapel salvation, in essence, is a salvation by works. That works salvation is subtly concealed beneath their twisted doctrine of perseverance. Under their Arminian theology, works are called perseverance. Under Smith's Arminian gospel, perseverance is not part and parcel of salvation, as is taught in the bible; it is instead a condition of salvation that must be fulfilled by the will of man. All Arminian churches contain this works salvation doctrine, although they never admit it. They are able to twist the biblical doctrine of perseverance into the unbiblical doctrine of salvation by the willing effort of the believer. The believer must persevere by his own will or lose his salvation. This works salvation is so subtle and so well concealed behind the redefined doctrine of perseverance that few perceive the salvation conditioned upon works, but that is exactly what it is.

Smith adds to this blasphemy by quoting from John 8:31, in order to give his devilish doctrine the patina of biblical authority. John 8:31 in no way supports his position. In quoting from John 8:31, Chuck Smith left out the first clause in that passage. The entire passage reads: "Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed" (John 8:31 AV) That passage means that those who continue in God's word are his true disciples. It does not mean that those who do not continue in his word were once saved and forfeited that salvation of their own free will. Such an interpretation would contradict the very theme of the gospel: that all who are called to believe in God shall be saved; and all who do not believe in God, will not be saved, because they were not chosen by God for salvation. It is impossible for a saint to lose his salvation. The same God who wrote John 8:31 also wrote John 10:26-30 and John 6:38-40:

For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that

sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that **of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day**. And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. (John 6:38-40 AV)

**But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep**, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and **they shall never perish**, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and **no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand**. I and my Father are one. (John 10:26-30 AV)

When God states that “no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand” he means “no man!” Included in that category are the very saints chosen by God for salvation. They cannot lose their salvation because they are unable to lose their salvation. Those who perish, do so because they are not Jesus’ sheep, not because they were once Jesus’ sheep and decided to overrule God and become lost. Jesus’ sheep will never perish.

Why would Chuck Smith adopt a doctrine which is so clearly contrary to the doctrine of the bible? The answer is money! He admits in *Calvary Chapel Distinctives*: “When you take hard stands on these non-foundational issues, you'll just **empty your church** of all of those who have Methodist, Nazarene, and other Arminian-influenced backgrounds. Why would you want to do that?”<sup>40</sup> (emphasis added)

In order as to not offend anyone, Smith has adopted a free will doctrine that appeals to the largest possible audience. Why? Not because it is supported by the bible. He admits that he does that to draw in the largest possible number of people. He admits he compromises on doctrine in order to draw a large audience.

How successful has Smith been at packing his church? Calvary Chapel of Costa Mesa, California, where he is senior pastor, is a mega-church with a membership of approximately 20,000 people.<sup>41</sup> According to a 2003 article in *Forbes* magazine, Calvary Chapel, Costa Mesa is the third largest non-Catholic church in the United States.<sup>42</sup> In addition, he has a regular radio program, “The Word for Today,” which includes edited messages from Smith's sermons at Calvary Chapel, Costa Mesa.. The television version of *The Word for Today* is seen nationwide on the blasphemous Trinity Broadcasting Network.

Calvary Chapel also owns and operates their radio station (KWVE). Calvary Chapel has a Bible College offering an Associate's Degree in Theology, and a Bachelor's degree in Biblical Studies. They own a 47-acre campus in Murietta Hot Springs, California. They also own a

castle in Austria. In addition, Calvary Chapel ministries include: Calvary Chapel Music, Calvary Chapel Satellite Network International, Calvary Chapel Conference Center, Calvary Chapel Christian Camp, Maranatha Christian Academy, and Calvary Chapel High School. There are over 850 affiliated Calvary Chapels all over the globe, including approximately 700 in the United States. Some of the affiliated Calvary Chapels in the United States are mega-churches in their own right with memberships of more than 5,000 people.<sup>43</sup> *Forbes* magazine lists Calvary Chapel of Fort Lauderdale, Florida, an affiliate of Calvary Chapel, as the ninth largest non-Catholic church in the United States, with an average attendance of 17,000.<sup>44</sup>

Calvary Chapel is quite obviously a big and profitable business. What would happen if he started preaching the narrow way found in the gospel? If God is sovereign, and salvation is all accomplished by God, there is no need for the many ministries offered by Calvary Chapel to ensure that the saints do not lose their salvation. Smith tries to convince people that he is not compromising on the “essentials” of the Gospel. Rick Meisel of *Biblical Discernment Ministries* answers Smith’s unbiblical claim:

The Scriptures do not teach that any portion of the Word of God contains doctrines that are "less essential." Our Lord and Savior left no room for doubt on this subject: "It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by **every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God**" (Matt. 4:4). . . . In fact, why run so as to win (1 Corinthians 9:24)? If you have the "essentials" down, it's no big deal if you get deceived into other areas. What kind of a warning is Colossians 2:8 then anyway? So what if you're taken in by empty deceit! You have your essentials! Eat and drink (theologically speaking), for tomorrow we all go to heaven! WHAT A LIE! One cannot categorize Bible doctrine as very essential, not so very essential, less essential, non-essential, or whatever other type of human ranking system. Differences in "Importance," yes, but there are no doctrines that are more or less essential than others. **The Bible does not divide doctrine into essential and non-essential. Paul labored to preach the whole counsel of God** (Acts 20:27). Modern evangelicalism claims that certain doctrines are "essential" and others are "non-essential," and that Christian unity revolves strictly around the essentials, while the non-essentials have no meaning in regard to fellowship. But the Bible nowhere says that doctrine can be so divided. "The faith once delivered unto the saints" (Jude 3) describes that body of truth delivered to us by the Lord's Apostles through the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. **The entire body of truth is to be contended for.** Timothy was to allow NO OTHER DOCTRINE to be taught (1 Timothy 1:3). There is no hint here that some Bible doctrine is essential and other doctrine is not.<sup>45</sup> (emphasis added)

What happens to the doctrine of a church when it can throw out the very sovereignty of God and claim that God’s sovereignty is non-essential? It brings that church within the ecumenical fold of the Roman Catholic Church. It preaches a different god, a different Jesus, a different gospel; it preaches an anti-gospel. “He that is not with me is against me; and he that

gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.” Matthew 12:30. If, dear reader, you think that is an exaggeration, read and weep over what Chuck Smith has to say on the matter in his 1993 book, *Answers For Today*:

We should realize that we're all part of the Body of Christ and that there aren't any real divisions in the Body. We're all one. What a glorious day when we discover that God loves the Baptists! -- And the Presbyterians, and the Methodists, and the Catholics. We're all His and we all belong to Him. We see the whole Body of Christ, and we begin to strive together rather than striving against one another"<sup>46</sup>

In Chuck Smith's reprobate mind, he believes that the Catholic Church is just one of the many Christian denominations in the body of Christ. Later in this book we will see that the Roman Catholic church is the church of the antichrist. It is no wonder that it is also the source of the anti-gospel.

## 24. “Christian” Rock and Roll

In 1971, Chuck Smith founded “Maranatha! Music”, which was a pioneering company in producing “Christian” rock and roll music. Chuck Smith and “Maranatha! Music” were in the forefront of the Jesus people fad (otherwise known as “Jesus freaks”). Under the management of Smith, “Maranatha! Music” produced worldly rock and roll music with ostensible Christian lyrics. “Maranatha! Music” was allegedly sold by Chuck Smith in 1988 to his nephew, Chuck Fromm.

Smith has gotten back into the “Christian” rock and roll music scene through Calvary Chapel Music. Calvary Chapel Music is managed by Holland Davis, who is the musical director at Calvary Chapel, Costa Mesa, and was former marketing director at “Maranatha! Music.” Davis apparently still has a close working relationship with “Maranatha! Music,” because a recent CD by the group *Smithfield*, titled *Song that Died Away*, although distributed by Calvary Chapel Music, lists Davis as the producer with a parenthetical after his name indicating “Maranatha! Music and Vineyard Music.”<sup>47</sup> Chuck Smith is listed as the executive producer on that CD. Apparently, there is a close managerial working relationship between Calvary Chapel Music and “Maranatha! Music.”

One of the many groups Calvary Chapel Music produces and promotes is *The Surfaris*,<sup>48</sup> who are famous for the million selling rock and roll tune, “Wipe Out,” which they are quite proud to still play today.<sup>49</sup> In fact, *The Surfaris*' most recent CD from Calvary Chapel Music is titled: “Wipe Out” and has a rendition of the original song on the CD.

The “Christian” songs that are produced by Calvary Chapel Music have an unmistakable Arminian slant. For example, Calvary Chapel Music has a song book titled *Worship Life: Anchored Deep*. The website for Calvary Chapel Music has excerpts from three songs out of that songbook. One of the songs is titled *Be Free to Reign*. Not surprisingly, the song exudes an



Arminian philosophy where God is invited by the singer to be free to reign in his life:

Lord of Heaven and of Earth  
Come and reign in my heart  
Lord of life and King I serve  
I invite you to be free  
To reign in every part of me<sup>50</sup>

That song is typical of the Arminian free will mind. The Arminian god, is a god who minds his own business until a person invites him to be free to reign in his life. Their god depends on the permission of the believer before he can reign in his life. The reign of their god, and the freedom of their god, is dependent on the sovereignty of man.

One doesn't grant the true God freedom and then invite him to reign in your life. The true God reigns in our lives because he is God; he doesn't need our permission. Read what the bible says about the true God:

And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou? Daniel 4:35

Putting Christian words to rock and roll music creates a spiritual poison for the soul. It is the music that is the real danger. Almost all rock and roll music has a rapid back beat. That rapid drum beat is one of the things that makes rock and roll songs so evil. The music actually causes stress on the body creating what secular scientists call neurotic response.<sup>51</sup> Witches call the response to the music a spell. That neurosis (or spell) is manifested when people impulsively move their bodies to the beat of the music. One never sees such conduct at a classical music concert. However, at a rock and roll concert one often sees large crowds lost in a neurotic frenzy. This magical neurotic spell is a manifestation of the influence of devils over the listeners.

Once a person is placed under this spell, the listener becomes susceptible to temptations of the flesh and to being influenced the worldly lyrics that have double meanings. Although the lyrics, at first glance, may have only one meaning when read on paper, the fleshly music suggests to the listener an interpretation that plays to the lust of the flesh and the pride of life. Even ostensibly Christian lyrics can be interpreted differently when put to discordant rock and roll music. When the words are put to music the performer can place emphasis on one part of a phrase in order to influence the listener to interpret the words according to that emphasis. If the music is guttural rock and roll music seemingly innocent words will take on a whole new meaning. The real message is in the music, and sometimes the message is subliminal. Terry Watkins explains:

The song "Stairway to Heaven" by the group Led Zeppelin is the most popular song in rock history. One line of the song, says, "you know sometimes **WORDS**

**HAVE TWO MEANINGS.**” They should know — the song is drenched in satanic backmasking! One part when played forward, says: *"Yes, there are two paths you can go by, but in the long run there's still time to change the road you're on."* But when played backwards, you clearly hear: *"IT'S MY SWEET SATAN . . . Oh I will sing because I live with Satan."* Jimmy Page of Led Zeppelin is a devout follower of Satanist, Aliester Crowley. Page went so far as purchase Crowley's old mansion. Let there be no doubt who Zeppelin's master is - on their song "Houses of the Holy", they sing, **"Let the music be YOUR MASTER/** Will you heed the master's call/ Oh, Satan . . ."<sup>52</sup>

The meanings of words can be influenced even by voice inflection. For example, the phrase “that was real smart” has a literal meaning that is clear to the reader. However, if the statement is voiced by a person in a sarcastic manner, the meaning is completely changed to mean the opposite of the actual words. Much of communication between people is through the tone and inflection of the voice.

Another example would be if person is asked “do you mind if I borrow your pen? A typical response of a person giving permission to use his pen might be: “sure.” The literal meaning of the word used by the respondent indicates that the respondent does in fact mind if the person borrows his pen; the words deny the requestor permission to borrow his pen. However, both the respondent and the requestor understand that the respondent is actually giving permission to borrow his pen. The inflection in the voice of the respondent carries the real message, while the literal meaning of the word is ignored. Voice inflection, in a very real sense, can override the literal meaning of words.

That same phenomenon happens to a much greater degree when “Christian” words are put to rock and roll music. Many people think that if a song has Christian words that makes it Christian music. That is wrong. The real message is carried by the music, not by the words. The words do not give meaning to the music, rather it is the music that gives meaning to the words. Fleshly, lustful, prideful music will give a fleshly, lustful, prideful meaning to the words being sung. Even bible passages in “Christian” rock and roll can be twisted to mean something completely different from the meaning intended by God. The words may seem uplifting, but the music is downward, earthly, prideful. Consequently the message does not praise God, but rather subliminally encourages sin under the guise of Christian music. In fact, it is common for the words to a rock and roll song to be drowned out by the music, making the words almost unintelligible. The unintelligible words can be interpreted by the listener to say whatever the music subliminally suggests. That is because the real message is in the music, and its hypnotic rhythm.

People should understand the evil nature of rock and roll music, by whatever label under which it is concealed. Whether it is called Christian rock, contemporary Christian music, or Christian rap, there is a sinful message that is carried by the music itself. Rock and roll music is an incantation that casts an evil magic spell. Any music that does not lift the spirit, will instead

lower the soul to follow the dictates of sinful flesh. That is why misbehavior is a common occurrence at rock and roll concerts, yet such conduct is never heard of at classical music concerts.

Read what Michael Jackson had to say during a February 10, 1993, live interview with Oprah Winfrey about the effect of rock and roll music on his behavior. The worldwide broadcast was purportedly his first live interview up to that time:

Oprah Winfrey: I have to ask you this, so many mothers in my audience have said to please ask you this question. Why do you always grab your crotch?

Michael Jackson: (Giggle) Why do I grab my crotch?

Oprah Winfrey: You've got a thing with your crotch going on there.

Michael Jackson: **I think it happens subliminally.** When you're dancing, you know you are just interpreting the music and the sounds and the accompaniment if there's a driving base, if there's a cello, if there's a string, you become the emotion of what that sound is, so if I'm doing a movement and I go bam and I grab myself it's... **it's the music that compels me to do it,** it's not saying that I'm dying to grab down there and it's not in a great place **you don't think about it, it just happens, sometimes I'll look back at the footage and I go ... and I go did I do that, so I'm a slave to the rhythm, yeah, okay.**<sup>53</sup> (emphasis added)

Notice what Jackson reveals. He opines that the influence of the music over him is subliminal. He has concluded that he is being influenced at an unconscious level to engage in the indecent conduct of grabbing his crotch. He states that he is not even aware he is doing it, and is sometimes surprised when he sees the film footage later of his lascivious actions. He attributes the subliminal control of his movements to the “music!” It is not the words, it is the music that takes over him, and causes him to unconsciously grab his privates. He states that he is a “slave to the rhythm.” That rhythm drives him to lewdly grab his crotch. The rock and roll rhythm is an evil rhythm, that causes people to do things they would not ordinarily do. Whether you call it “Christian” rock and roll or “secular” rock and roll, it is still rock and roll, and the subliminal influence over the flesh by the evil rhythm is present in both.

One artist promoted by Calvary Chapel Music is *Santos*. Chuck Smith, himself offers narration between songs on their most recent CD titled *Santos: Deep and Rich*. The following description appears on the Calvary Chapel Music website describing *Santos*: “Santos tours nationally and has shared stages with The Charlie Daniels Band, The Outlaws, Pure Prairie League, Atlanta Rhythm Section, Moby Grape, Judas Priest, and the Marshall Tucker Band.”<sup>54</sup> They proudly state that they have appeared and shared stages with music bands that pander to the flesh, including “Judas Priest!”<sup>55</sup> “Can two walk together, except they be agreed?” Amos 3:3.

*Judas Priest* is a heavy metal, Satanic rock and roll band. Read a sampling of some of the song titles by Judas Priest; they will give you some idea of the Satanic roots of the band: *Hell Is Home, Burn In Hell, Saints In Hell, Race With The Devil, Genocide, Eat Me Alive, Devil's Child, Touch Of Evil, Deal With The Devil, Devil Digger, Hell Patrol, Demonizer, Hellrider, Blood Stained, Turbo Lover, Screaming For Vengeance, Bloodsuckers, Breaking The Law, Killing Machine, Brain Dead, Decapitate, Metal Gods, Judas Rising, and Metal Messiah*.<sup>56</sup> Terry Watkins explains the influence *Judas Priest* has over young minds with music that is literally a magic spell that possess its listeners with a devil that drives them to commit suicide; this is the band with whom Calvary Chapel Music's *Santos* was proud to share a stage:

In December 1985, eighteen-year-old Raymond Belknap and James Vance after listening to Judas Priest sing "Beyond the Realms of Death", climbed out the bedroom window, and went to a nearby church playground. There Belknap put a sawed-off shotgun to his head, pulled the trigger and literally blew his head off. As Belknap lay dead on the playground, Vance took his turn. He said, "There was just tons of blood. It was like the gun had grease on it. There was so much blood I could barely handle it, and I reloaded it and then, you know, it was my turn, and I readied myself. I was thinking about all that there was to live for, so much of your life is right before your eyes, and it was like I DIDN'T HAVE ANY CONTROL . . . MY BODY WAS COMPELLED to do it and I went ahead and shot."

Vance survived the gunshot wound, but slipped into a coma in November, 1988 and died a few days later.

The bereaved parents brought legal action against Judas Priest. The lawsuit stated, "The suggestive lyrics combined with the continuous beat and rhythmic non-changing intonation of the music combined to induce, encourage, aid, abet and mesmerize the plaintiff into believing the answer to life was death."

According to expert witnesses who analyzed the Judas Priest album, both subliminal messages and backmasking were found. They found the subliminal message "Do it" at least six times. Attorney Kenneth McKenna said, "They just literally obeyed the commands of the music, and the lyrics . . ." <sup>57</sup>

How can an alleged Christian music group of any kind agree to share a stage with a notorious Satanic rock and roll band? John Todd may have an answer to that question.

John Todd (Collins) was a former member of the Illuminati Collins family. The Illuminati is a Satanic society that has within it many layers within layers of secrecy. It operates on a need to know basis. Todd was deeply involved in the dark world of witchcraft. He stated that he personally delivered four million dollars to Chuck Smith in order to enable Smith to start "Maranatha! Music."<sup>58</sup> Todd stated that the money he gave Smith was a partial payment toward a total of eight million dollars of which he was aware was given to Smith by the Illuminati. Todd

stated that Smith knew that money was from the Satanic Illuminati. On October 5, 1978, Chuck Smith issued a written denial of the allegations made by Todd. In the course of his denial, Smith made a very odd statement. He stated:

I believe that it is time that the truth be established, and John Todd be declared for what he is--an absolute liar in league with Satan and going around doing a damning work within the church, seeking to divide the body rather than bring it together. If it were not for the scripture concerning going to law with a brother, I would have sued John Todd long ago for liable and slander; because I do obey the scriptures and seek to obey them, I have not filed this suit against him but the statements that he makes are totally false.<sup>59</sup>

Chuck Smith is a pastor of one of the largest churches in the United States. At the time he wrote that letter he had been a pastor for approximately 10 years. Presumably, he knows what the bible says about suing. He had, no doubt, read the relevant passage regarding lawsuits against Christian brethren. The pertinent passage is found at 1 Corinthians 6:1-10. The passage states:

Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints? Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life? If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church. I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren? **But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.** Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves to be defrauded*? Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* brethren. **Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God?** Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. (1 Corinthians 6:1-10 AV)

That passage admonishes against a Christian suing his Christian brother. However, Smith made clear in his letter that he considers Todd “an absolute liar in league with Satan and going around doing a damning work within the church, seeking to divide the body rather than bring it together.” Smith further stated in his letter: “John Todd is an unmitigated liar, a deceiver, a divider within the body of Christ, and needs to be exposed.” He repeats in another section of his letter that “The man is an absolute liar and anybody is insane who listens to him or gives any credence to what he has to say.” Smith clearly does not consider Todd a Christian brother.

Smith stated that he did not sue Todd out of obedience to scripture. As we have seen in the relevant bible passage, there is no impediment to a Christian suing a non-Christian. Smith already knew that when he wrote his letter. As a pastor, he is purportedly an expert in the bible, and what it means. So, if Smith does not believe that Todd is his Christian brother, there is no biblical impediment to suing Todd. That means that Smith was not telling the truth about his reason for not suing Todd, which calls into question Smith's credibility regarding the rest of his denial.

Smith considers Todd a minion of the Satan sent to divide the church, and he needs to be exposed. One would think that best way to expose Todd would be to put him on the stand in a court of law and subject him to cross examination under oath. Smith knows, however, that legal action cuts both ways, and that may be the real reason Smith did not sue Todd. In a lawsuit, Smith could also be called to the stand and be subjected to cross examination under oath. In addition, under the rules of discovery in a slander suit, where the allegation is that a person made a false statement about the plaintiff's source of finances, Todd would be able to get copies of all of Smith's financial records, including relevant underlying documents. Witnesses who have knowledge of Smith's business practices could be subpoenaed and deposed.

Smith's refusal to sue Todd is even more unusual when it is considered in face of the following challenge made by Smith in the same letter:

If he could do so, I would be happy to give him \$50,000, which I don't have, but I would obligate myself to it and would be willing to do so for any kind of evidence that he could produce to show that his statement has even one shred of truth to it. It is a total fabrication and a complete lie.<sup>60</sup>

If Smith is so sure of himself that he was willing to obligate himself to pay \$50,000, that he allegedly did not even have, if Todd could come up with one shred of evidence to prove Todd's claim, why was he so reticent to sue? He challenged Todd to come up with evidence that he knew Todd did not have. Smith knew that if such evidence existed, the evidence will be found in records of which he has custody. The way to prove his innocence would be to have those records subjected to public scrutiny in a lawsuit. Smith himself stated that "he would have sued John Todd long ago for liable [sic] and slander" if he were not constrained by an alleged biblical prohibition. We now find out there is no such biblical prohibition.

In addressing Todd's claim to have delivered \$8 million to Smith, Smith said in his letter that he is not wealthy. He stated:

I am not a wealthy man under any standards. I have always believed in living a very simple life, and I receive a smaller salary than does a brick layer. I do not own any apartment complexes. I do not own any apartments or condominiums. I own the house that I am living in, or rather the savings and loan company owns the house I am living in. I drive a Chevrolet car that was sold to me at dealer's cost

because the dealer is a member of Calvary Chapel. I have never driven fancy cars; I do not believe in driving fancy cars. I have always driven used cars up until the dealer offering me a new car at his cost.<sup>61</sup>

That statement should not be read in a vacuum. Smith's nephew, Chuck Fromm, who was at the time President of "Maranatha! Records" also wrote a letter (dated October 3, 1978) defending Smith. Fromm stated:

Maranatha! Music is a non-profit organization grossing approximately 1.1 million dollars annually. It was started in connection with Calvary Chapel of Costa Mesa in 1971 (incorporated as a separate organization in 1972) with a loan from Pastor Chuck Smith of under \$3000. That money was used to produce the first Maranatha! Music album, which sold over 200,000 copies. The money from those sales furthered the ministry and was the source for funds to produce more albums. Today, fifty per cent of our sales are from our Praise albums.<sup>62</sup>

At the time both the letter by Fromm and the letter by Smith were written, Chuck Smith owned "Maranatha! Music." Whether the corporation is for profit or non profit is of importance primarily for tax reasons. Calling a company "non profit" is actually a misnomer. Non profit organizations are permitted to, and often do, make profits. When the income is retained by a company it becomes retained earnings, which is an asset that belongs to the owner. "Maranatha! Music" had assets and income, both of which belonged to Chuck Smith. According to Fromm, "Maranatha! Music" was a profit generating company that had an annual gross income of 1.1 million dollars. Any profit after expenses belonged to Chuck Smith. Yet, Chuck Smith claimed that "I am not a wealthy man under any standards." Anyone who owns a company that has an annual gross income of 1.1 million dollars would be considered a wealthy man under any standard. Once again, Smith's statements do not hold up to scrutiny. Why would Smith claim poverty, when in fact he is quite wealthy?

I noted an anomaly in Fromm's letter. Fromm claimed that "Maranatha! Music" sold 200,000 copies of their first album. However, David de Sabatino, in his *History of the Jesus Movement*, states that the first two albums from "Maranatha! Music" sold a combined total of 25,000.<sup>63</sup> That is quite a discrepancy! Are Fromm's sales figures accurate? If they are not, why would Fromm inflate the sales figures?

Fromm's letter was written in October 1978. Fromm stated that "Marahatha! Music," which was founded in 1971, grossed 1.1 million dollars per year. It seems that they were making that amount from the very first year. Fromm stated that the first 1971 album sold 200,000 copies. Assuming a wholesale price of \$5 per album, that would mean gross income of \$1 million on the first album alone. Multiply \$1.1 million per year over the 8 years between 1971 and 1978 and we arrive at 8.8 million dollars. Coincidentally, John Todd alleged that he gave Chuck Smith 4 million dollars, which he said was the second payment of a total of 8 million dollars from the Illuminati. Did Fromm inflate the sales figures for the album sales in order to

use those fictional numbers to provide a documented explanation for the millions of dollars in “Maranatha! Music” assets that actually came from the Illuminati?

Even Fromm’s statement of Maranatha! Music grossing \$1.1 million per year is impeached by Chuck Smith, who stated in his October 1978 letter:

Even to the present date, Maranatha Music has not done a total of \$8 million in business, and this also can be easily verified and confirmed, and any reputable person is welcome to look at the books of both Calvary Chapel and Maranatha Music in order to prove the statements that I make are correct.<sup>64</sup>

Smith denies that “Maranatha Music” had done a total of \$8 million in business. However Fromm’s statement indicates that “Maranatha! Music” grossed more than \$8 million, as of 1978. It seems that Smith and Fromm cannot get their stories or figures straight.

It is intriguing that Smith offers to allow a reputable person to look at their books. However, that seems more bluster than anything else. He seems to think that his books are self authenticating. In fact, the books are simply documentary conclusions. If he will only allow an examiner to look at the final numbers, the examiner will inevitably have to agree with the numbers in the books. The important figures are the figures on documents that underlie the conclusory numbers (which are many times self serving) found in the final “books.” The books are of little help in addressing this issue, unless the person examining the books can also ask questions of employees and Smith himself in order to get an explanation, verify the numbers, and examine the evidence that underlies those numbers. It is doubtful that is the kind of examination Smith had in mind.

Fromm stated in his letter that “Maranatha! Music” “was started in connection with Calvary Chapel of Costa Mesa in 1971 (incorporated as a separate organization in 1972) with a loan from Pastor Chuck Smith of under \$3000.”<sup>65</sup> Keep in mind that Fromm is addressing a specific allegation about the source and amount of funding for “Maranatha! Music.” Fromm was the President of “Maranatha! Music,” and he had available at his fingertips all of the records for “Maranatha! Music.” Yet the best he could do was estimate that the loan from Chuck Smith was “under \$3,000.”

Chuck Smith for his part, seems not to be able to keep the figure straight. In his October 5, 1978 letter he states that: “Maranatha Music was actually started with my own personal investment of \$3000.00.”<sup>66</sup> Yet, three years later, in the fall of 1981, Smith stated in his church bulletin that:

We saw the necessity of helping to support the musicians in their ministry by making records. So with \$3,500 and a four-track tape recorder, we made the first Maranatha album, a sampler of all the groups called *Maranatha 1*.<sup>67</sup>



Within 3 years the figure went from \$3,000 to \$3,500. One would think that a person who is just scraping by, as Smith claimed, on “a smaller salary than does a brick layer”<sup>68</sup> would know to the penny how much he used to start a company. Unless, of course, the story is just fiction, and he could not remember the figure he had made up in the early version of the story. Notice that when it came to explaining in the church bulletin how he started Maranatha! Music,” he did not mention the source of the \$3,500. Could it be that he did not want his congregation to know that under his fictional story he was able to sock away \$3,500 on the allegedly modest salary that was less than the salary of a brick layer, and that he was so irresponsible as to wager it on the very risky venture of producing an album for a bunch of hippies? Such conduct would suggest that the \$3,500 was only a small portion of his savings. Could it be that he did not want them to know that he personally owned “Maranatha! Music,” which at that time had assets worth millions of dollars?

Why would the Illuminati give money to a “Christian” music producer? He who pays the piper calls the tune. The music that Smith was tasked to produce was Satanic music labeled and marketed as Christian music. The Illuminati realized what was at stake when Todd went public with his allegation, and so they used every tool at their disposal to destroy Todd’s credibility. They orchestrated false rape charges against him. Fritz Springmeier, who has done extensive research on the Illuminati, is convinced that Todd is who he claims to be and that his testimony is true.<sup>69</sup> Jack Chick, a Christian publisher, also understood the power of the Illuminati being brought down on Todd, and that the charges that have been leveled against Todd are false. Chick has continued to publish several comics based upon the information supplied to him by Todd.<sup>70</sup>

We need not rely on the Springmeier and Chick to vouch for the accuracy of the information supplied by Todd. The truth is self evident. The sour fruit of Christian Rock, otherwise known as “Jesus Rock,” has resulted in dead churches imbedded with a worldly Arminian anti-gospel.

To this day the Calvary Chapel website has many references to Christian Rock and Roll. The youth ministry links on the Calvary Chapel Santa Rosa, website has a link for HM Magazine that describes it as: “Christian Rock, Hardcore, Alternative and everything in between.”<sup>71</sup> “Christian rock and roll” is an oxymoron. The term “Christian rock and roll” is the equivalent of “Christian witchcraft.” If someone were to try to inject witchcraft into the churches, the flock would recognize the threat immediately. However, the subtlety of rock and roll music was the ideal method for Satan to place nominal Christians under his influence and ruin their testimony. Rock and roll music is from the devil and placing a “Christian” label on it does not make it righteous.

Terry Watkins gives a quick history of rock and roll and its infiltration into the churches through the Christian rock and roll phenomenon started by Chuck Smith:

In the early 1950's, Cleveland disc jockey Allan Freed, revolutionized the music world. Borrowing a ghetto term for sexual fornication, he coined the term

"ROCK N ROLL". The Encyclopaedia Britannica Yearbook for 1956 described rock'n roll as, "insistent savagery deliberately competing with the artistic ideals of the jungle." The Christian community cried against this "tool of Satan." But in the 70's, a sinister hand began planting a small, but deadly seed. And the walls began to crumble. And like a raging hurricane, rock began desecrating the sacred music of the church. In they came; Bill Gaither, the Imperials, Dallas Holmes, Randy Stonehill, Keith Greene, and others. Today, rock music is a common companion of the church. And as you'll soon read; the rebellion, the sexual theme, the blasphemy, the occult influence, are found "lurking under the cover" of Christian rock.<sup>72</sup>

\* \* \*

Rock star David Bowie said, "Rock has always been THE DEVILS MUSIC." (Rolling Stone, Feb. 12, 1976, p. 83)

Secular rock bad girl Lita Ford, said, "Listen, rock'n roll AIN'T CHURCH. It's nasty business. You gotta be nasty too. If you're goody, goody, you can't sing or play it. . ." (Los Angeles Times, August 7, 1988)

Even secular Time magazine, (March 11, 1985 p.60) in an article about Contemporary Christian Music titled the article, "New Lyrics for the DEVIL'S MUSIC".

The band that started the "Christian Rock" era was a band named *Love Song*.<sup>73</sup> The band got its start in Christian Rock by playing at Chuck Smith's Calvary Chapel in Costa Mesa, California. The first two songs recorded by *Love Song* were released in a 1971 album, which also contained songs from other Christian Rock bands. The album was titled *The Everlastin' Livin' Jesus Concert*, and it was the first album produced by "Maranatha! Music."<sup>74</sup> Today, *Love Song* describes themselves as: "Using a mixture of folk, rock, pop, and country."<sup>75</sup> A sampling of just one of their songs "Don't You Know" reveals the nature of their music. The description of the song is given as: "A 'Beatle-ish' exercise, with Beach Boy overtones."<sup>76</sup> When one listens to the sampling of the song available on the internet, it becomes clear that the description of the song is accurate. The song is a rock and roll song that sounds very much like a Beatles tune. That is not surprising since as a website devoted to the "Jesus Movement" and *Love Song* states: "Many called them [Love Song] the Christian 'Beatles.'"<sup>77</sup> The song *Don't You Know* has the rapid back beat that is so characteristic of rock and roll songs. Such music is more an incantation, that casts a magic spell, than it is music. Any music that does not lift the spirit, will instead lower the soul to follow the dictates of sinful flesh.

The following is an excerpt of the history of *Love Song*. Notice how their music had to be cleaned up to remove overt "New Age ideas" in order to make the music more acceptable to perform in front of Christian audiences. New Age is simply a term to describe repackaged pagan

pantheism. “New Age” is an antichrist religious philosophy, based upon a belief in man’s free will. The New Age adherents are responsible to work their way (typically through Hindu style meditation) ultimately to reach nirvana, otherwise blasphemously known as “Christ consciousness.” If they do not succeed in this lifetime, they believe they will be reincarnated again and again in a seemingly endless procession of manifestations until they reach their mythical goal.

The first album was comprised of a combination of songs that had been written before and after we [Love Song] had become Christians. We had already written a number of songs when the first came to Chuck Smith at Calvary Chapel to "audition". Most of these songs were remarkably scriptural, although a few "New Age" ideas had crept into the lyrics. With just a little tweaking, the lyrics were cleaned up from a biblical standpoint, and the songs became acceptable to perform in front of Christian audiences.<sup>78</sup>

The first songs originally contained New Age ideas that had to be given a little “tweaking” to make them acceptable to Christian audiences! If songs have New Age ideas in them, that makes them New Age songs. It is unclear exactly what was done to “tweak” or “clean up” the New Age songs. Those words suggest minor alterations. The minor alterations were for the purpose of making the songs “acceptable to perform in front of Christian audiences.” As we have already seen, the words are incidental to the music. There is no indication that there was any change in the music of the New Age pagan songs. Furthermore, the standard for Christian music should not be whether the music can be made minimally acceptable to nominal Christians. The standard should be whether the music gives glory and praise to God.

Read the how “Christian” rock and roll affects the way one thinks. Below is a statement from Erick Nelson, who “was one of the many artists to come out of Calvary Chapel during the Jesus movement. His name graced many a Maranatha! Music recording of that time and he was a member of several Jesus bands including Selah and Good News, in addition to later having a solo career.”<sup>79</sup>

Then Love Song came up and played. The visual presentation of the group was always impressive. **First, they all had fairly long hair and beards, which was a definite plus. They weren't boys, but men. You knew they had been around - had tried drugs, alternative life styles, religions, ... all of which gave them instant credibility.**<sup>80</sup>

Nelson was impressed that the members of *Love Song* had long hair; he viewed that as a plus. “Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?” 1 Corinthians 11:14. Nelson thought that the fact that they had led a life of drugs, alternative lifestyles, and religions gave them instant credibility. How can any amount of sin give a Christian, or anyone for that matter, credibility? Sin brings shame, not credibility. Even if Nelson intended (which intent is certainly not clear) to express the idea that they formerly, but no

longer, led such a life of sin, his judgment of their credibility based on past sins is unbiblical. “They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them..” 1 John 4:5. “denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world.” Titus 2:12. God makes it clear that a Christian should not revel in the sin and temptations of the world, a Christian should resist the devil and his worldly temptations. If one is to be a friend of the world, he will be an enemy of God.

Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that **the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.** Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy? But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. Submit yourselves therefore to God. **Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* double minded.** Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness. (James 4:4-9 AV)

What is revealing is that Nelson explains that *Love Song*, was a band that had music that sounded like secular music, but was about Jesus.

The overwhelming impression of Love Song was not that they were another "religious" group, or "gospel" group. Like others at the time, I had originally thought that there was one thing called "religious" music, and another thing called "secular music". **Love Song did something that sounded like secular music, but was about Jesus. Their kind of music, to me, was not just a hip, contemporary version of "gospel music." That's exactly what it was not. It was part of a growing trend in popular music.**<sup>81</sup>

What Nelson does not understand is that there is no such thing as secular music! All music communicates with the spirit of man. When he says that it sounded like secular music, he really means that it sounded like heathen music. All pagan music is Satanic. Another thing that Nelson does not understand is that pagan music does not become Christian music because it is about Jesus. Pagan music remains heathen music, whether it is about Jesus or not. All pagan music about Jesus either blasphemes Jesus or creates a different Jesus, who is not the omnipotent sovereign of the universe.

Notice how Nelson and Christian rockers have a form of godliness, but they deny the power of God. God predicted such would arise. Such “anything goes” attitude is a manifestation of the Arminian gospel, in which the power of God to save by the will of his good pleasure is denied. They use Christian language, but they deny the real power of the gospel: the power of God to impart spiritual rebirth upon his elect. God commands us to turn away from such proud and blasphemous lovers of pleasure.

This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; **Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.** (2 Timothy 3:1-5 AV)

*Love Song* is known as the “Christian” Beatles. While some of their songs sound like Beatles songs, it is not clear that the group understands the implications of being called the “Christian” Beatles.

The press officer for the Beatles, Derek Taylor, said, "They're COMPLETELY ANTI-CHRIST. I mean, I am anti-Christ as well, but they're so anti-Christ they shock me which isn't an easy thing." (Saturday Evening Post, Aug. 8, 1964).

Paul McCartney said, "We probably seem to be anti-religious. . . none of us believes in God." (Hit Parader, Jan 1970, p.15)

John Lennon, in his book, *A Spaniard in the Works*, portrays Jesus Christ as, "Jesus El Pifico, a garlic-eating, stinking little yellow, greasy fascist bastard catholic spaniard." (*A Spaniard in the Works*, p.14).

Lennon also made that infamous statement, "Christianity will go, it will vanish and shrink. I needn't argue about that. I'm right and will be proved right. . . We're more popular than Jesus now." (San Francisco Chronicle, April 13, 1966, p.26)

Ray Coleman quotes John Lennon as saying, "I've sold my soul to the DEVIL." (Coleman, Ray, Lennon p.256)<sup>82</sup>

Donald Phau further explains the depths of the Beatles Satanic roots by exposing their admiration for Aliester Crowley, who was an infamous Satanist, whose debauchery earned him the moniker: “The Beast:”

The cover of Sgt. Pepper's showed the Beatles with a background of, according to Ringo Starr, people "we like and admire" (Hit Parade, Oct. 1976, p.14). Paul McCartney said of Sgt. Pepper's cover, ". . . we were going to have photos on the wall of all our HEROS . . ." (Musician, Special Collectors Edition, - Beatles and Rolling Stones, 1988, p.12)

One of the Beatle's heros included on the cover of Sgt. Pepper's was — the infamous Aliester Crowley! Most people, especially in 1967, did not even know who Crowley was — but the Beatles certainly did.<sup>83</sup>

\* \* \*

Aliester Crowley is without a doubt, the main spiritual "teacher" of rock music. Crowley's mission in life was to destroy Jesus Christ and Christianity, while exalting sex perversion, drugs, magick and Satan.

Aliester Crowley spews his hatred of Jesus Christ in *The World's Tragedy*: "I do not wish to argue that the doctrines of Jesus, they and they alone, have degraded the world to it's present condition. I take it that Christianity is not only the cause but the symptom of slavery." (Aleister Crowley, *The World's Tragedy*, p. XXXIX)

"That religion they call Christianity; the devil they honor they call God. I accept these definitions, as a poet must do, if he is to be at all intelligible to his age, and it is their God and their religion that I HATE and will DESTROY." (Aleister Crowley, *The World's Tragedy*, p. XXXI)

In the introduction of *The World's Tragedy*, Israel Regardie says:

"This long, almost epic poem is one of the most bitter and vicious diatribes against Christianity that I have ever read."

Crowley's most famous teaching, "Do what thou wilt shalt be the whole of the law" became the "mantra" of the 60's revolution of drugs, sexual perversion and anti-Christianity. "Do your own thing" — "If it feels good do it".<sup>84</sup>

\* \* \*

"The whole Beatle idea was to do what you want, right? To take your own responsibility, do what you want and try not to harm other people, right? DO WHAT THOU WILT, as long as it doesn't hurt somebody. . ." ("The Playboy Interviews with John Lennon & Yoko Ono", by David Sheff & G. Barry Golson, p. 61)<sup>85</sup>

Notice that the mantra of the disciples of Aliester Crowley in the rock and roll culture is to "do what thou wilt." To Satanists, that is the "whole of the law." To them, free will is unfettered by God. Satanists and rock and roll "artists" are the ultimate Arminians. It is no wonder that "Christian" rock and roll sprang from an Arminian church. The Arminian free will philosophy fits rather comfortably with the rock and roll culture. Because of the disrepute of Christian Rock and the desire to distance its association in the minds of Christians from secular rock and roll, the Christian Rock industry changed its name to Contemporary Christian Music (CCM). The label changed, but the spiritual poison remains the same.

## 25. The Illuminati

Chuck Smith has slipped up and revealed a part of his character that would shock his followers. In the process he revealed his Zionist plans. Smith and his “ministry” are part of a conspiracy for Zionist conquest of Palestine. Smith’s Zionist plans parallel the plans of the Illuminati, which is revealing in light of John Todd’s allegations of Illuminati funding for Smith. An investigative team from *The Executive Intelligence Review* discovered a group called the “American Jerusalem Temple Foundation,” which was an early source of “massive amounts of money from American-based Darbyite Christian fundamentalists”<sup>86</sup> that were poured into “Jerusalem operations, aimed, ultimately, at blowing up the Muslim holy sites at the Temple Mount, and building the Third Temple.”<sup>87</sup>

In the middle of this planned bloodfest we find Chuck Smith, pastor of Calvary Chapel. *The Executive Intelligence Review* discovered the following:

At the core of the Gnostic "dispensational premillennarianism," advocated by Nineteenth-Century Anglican clergyman John Nelson Darby, is the belief that the extermination of the Jews, in a final battle of Armageddon, brought on by the rebuilding of Solomon's Temple, is the Biblical precondition for the second coming of the Messiah and the Rapture. **Pastor Chuck Smith, Dolphin's mentor at the Calvary Baptist Church, when asked by EIR whether he had any compunctions about unleashing a holy war that would lead to the possible extermination of millions of Jews and Muslims, replied, "Frankly, no, because it is all part of Biblical prophesy."**<sup>88</sup>

**Smith was also full of praise for the Jewish zealots of the Temple Mount Faithful, and their founder, Goldfoot: "Do you want a real radical?" he asked. "Try Stanley Goldfoot. He's a wonder. His plan for the Temple Mount is to take sticks of dynamite and some M-16s and blow the Dome of the Rock and Al-Aqsa Mosques and just lay claim to the site."**<sup>89</sup>

Who is Stanley Goldfoot, upon whom Chuck Smith heaps such praise? He is a psychopathic mass murderer and internationally recognized terrorist! He has admitted he helped plan the 1946 dynamite bombing of the King David Hotel that killed approximately 100 Christian, Jewish, and Muslim civilians.<sup>90</sup> Goldfoot has also admitted that he planned and directed the execution of the United Nations mediator, Count Folke Bernadotte, in Jerusalem, in the fall of 1948.<sup>91</sup>

Chuck Smith is so impressed with Goldfoot that he invited that killer to lecture in his Calvary Chapel!<sup>92</sup> Smith has also financed Goldfoot's Zionist activities! The Hebrew University of Jerusalem explains:

Chuck Smith, a noted minister and evangelist whose Calvary Chapel in Costa Mesa, California, has been one of the largest and most dynamic Charismatic

churches in America, invited Goldfoot to lecture in his church, and his followers helped to finance Goldfoot's activity.<sup>93</sup>

Smith secured financial support for exploration of the exact site of the Temple. An associate of Smith, Lambert Dolphin, a California physicist and archeologist and leader of the "Science and Archeology Team," took it upon himself to explore the Temple Mount. An ardent premillennialist who believed that the building of the Temple was essential to the realization of messianic hopes.<sup>94</sup>

Can we regard Chuck Smith as a true minister of the Gospel when he praises and financially supports a terrorist killer? Why would he do such a thing? Because both he and Goldfoot are Zionists, who want to bring Palestine under the complete control of Israel. One of the key goals of the Zionist Illuminati is to rule the world. Jewish control of Palestine is one step toward that Zionist goal. Let us explore just who are the Illuminati.

The "Illuminati" are a secret organization purportedly founded by a trained Jesuit named Adam Weishaupt in 1776.<sup>95</sup> As I will explain, it was not a coincidence that the Illuminati arose just three years after Pope Clement XIV's suppression of the Jesuits in 1773. Weishaupt was a Jew and a professor of canon law at Ingolstadt University, which was a Jesuit University and the center of the Jesuit counter-reformation.<sup>96</sup> Alberto Rivera, a former Jesuit priest, stated that the occult Illuminati organization was not founded by Weishaupt, as many believe, but in fact was established long before Weishaupt. The Illuminati is in fact a reincarnation of the ancient *Alumbrados*, whose one time leader was Ignatius of Loyola, the founder of the Jesuits.<sup>97</sup> The *Alumbrados* and indeed the Illuminati trace their history back to the pharisees.<sup>98</sup>

Benjamin Disraeli, was a Jew and a former Prime Minister of England; he revealed that the first Jesuits were Jews.<sup>99</sup> Ignatius of Loyola's secretary, Polanco, was of Jewish descent and was the only person present at Loyola's deathbed. Ignatius Loyola himself was a crypto-Jew of the Occult Cabala. A crypto-Jew is a Jew who converts to another religion and outwardly embraces the new religion, while secretly maintaining Jewish practices. James Lainez, who succeeded Loyola as the second Jesuit General, was also of Jewish descent. The third Jesuit General was a Belgian Jew named Eberhard Mercurian. Jews were attracted to the Jesuit order and joined in large numbers.<sup>100</sup> Some of the most influential Jesuits in history, such as Francisco Ribera (1537-1591) and Emanuel Lacunza (1731-1801), were Jews. Many of the Jesuit doctrines are similar to those found in the Babylonian Talmud.

The Illuminati was reconstituted by Lorenzo Ricco, the Jesuit General, in 1776, who used his disciple, Adam Weishaupt, as the front man for the organization (which was really not new at all).<sup>101</sup> The Jesuits, having just been suppressed by the pope in 1773, found it necessary to reemerge under the occult banner of the Illuminati, which was an alliance between the Jesuits and the very powerful Ashkenazi Jewish Banking House of Rothschild. The purpose of the Illuminati initially was to avenge the papal suppression of the Jesuits by rooting out all religion and overturning the governments of the world, bringing them under a single world government,



controlled of course by the Illuminati, under the authority of their god. That world government is commonly referred to by the Illuminati as the “New World Order.” The god of the Illuminati is Satan.<sup>102</sup>

Adam Wieshaupt died in 1830 at the age of 82. Giuseppe Mazzini, who was an Italian revolutionary, then became the leader of the Illuminati. He held this position from 1834 until his death in 1872. Michael Bunker reveals in his book *Swarms of Locusts* that Mazzini was a Roman Catholic Jesuit priest.<sup>103</sup> Bunker’s book uncovers the Jesuit corruption of “Protestant Christianity,” by injecting into it the poisonous Roman Catholic “free will” doctrine of Molinism, (commonly referred to as Arminianism.). Molinism was so named after Luis de Molina, who was a Jesuit priest.

There was an established group of criminals who were overseers of feudal lands in Sicily dating back to 1000 A.D.<sup>104</sup> They became known later as the Mafia. Paul A. Fisher in his book *Their God is the Devil*,<sup>105</sup> states that “one historian, Charles Heckethorn, in his book, *Secret Societies*, says the chilling word ‘Mafia’ is an acronym meaning ‘Mazzini Autoriza Furti, Incendi, Avelenamenti:’ that is: ‘Mazzini authorizes thefts, arson and poisoning.’<sup>106</sup>

On August 15, 1871, while Giuseppe Mazzini was the head of the Illuminati in Europe, he wrote a letter to Albert Pike, who was then the Sovereign Grand Commander of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry of the Southern Jurisdiction U.S.A. Pike succeeded to that Masonic position from Isaac Long, a Jew, who in 1801, brought a statue of Baphomet (Satan) to Charleston, South Carolina, where he helped established the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite.<sup>107</sup> In his letter to Pike, Mazzini gives the details for a plan for world conquest, through three world wars. The first war would destroy Czarist Russia and place that vast territory under the control of the Illuminati. The second war would be caused by the differences between the Political Zionists and the German Nationalists. This would lead to the expansion of Russian Communist power and the creation of a state of Israel in Palestine. The third war would be caused by the conflict between the predicted State of Israel and the Arab Muslims.<sup>108</sup>

In 1754 the first 25 degrees of the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry were written by the Jesuits in the College of Jesuits of Clermont in Paris.<sup>109</sup> Albert Pike explains this secret to Masonry in the doctrinal bible of freemasonry, *Morals and Dogma*: “**Masonry is a search for Light. That leads us directly back, as you see, to the Kabalah.**”<sup>110</sup> The pagan Roman Catholic Church has been infiltrated by the Talmudic Jews, primarily, but not exclusively, through the Jesuit order. Notice the similarities between the imperious whorish woman in Ezekiel 16:14-40, which is apostate Israel, and the Roman Catholic harlot of Revelation. They are one and the same. The crypto-Jewish Jesuits of the Roman Catholic Church are modern day Pharisees.

Albert Pike, the theological pontiff of Masonry wrote that “[i]t is certain that its true pronunciation is not represented by the word Jehovah; and therefore that *that* is not the true name of Diety, nor the Ineffable Word.”<sup>111</sup> God’s word, however, states clearly that JEHOVAH is

God's name. "That *men* may know that thou, whose name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most high over all the earth." (Psalms 83:18 AV)

If the Masons do not recognize JEHOVAH as God, who is their god? The god of the Masons is Lucifer, which was Satan's name before he rebelled against God and was cast out of heaven. Albert Pike said that "[t]he doctrine of Satanism is heresy; and the true an pure philosophic religion is the belief in Lucifer, the equal of Adonay; but Lucifer, God of Light and God of Good is struggling for humanity against Adonay, the God of Darkness and Evil."<sup>112</sup> Adonay is the Old Testament Hebrew word for God. Pike not only acknowledges that Lucifer is the god of Freemasonry, but he also blasphemes God by calling God "the God of Darkness and Evil."

The secret Illuminati organization was the hidden guiding hand behind the brutal French Revolution, during which 300,000 people were massacred in a godless orgy of violence.<sup>113</sup> Moses Mordecai Marx Levi, alias Karl Marx, was a Satanist and a member of the "League of the Just," which was a branch of the Illuminati.<sup>114</sup> In 1847, Marx was commissioned by the Illuminati to write the *Communist Manifesto*, which is an outline of their plans for world domination.<sup>115</sup> There was nothing new in the *Communist Manifesto*, it was merely a plagiarization of the plans already espoused by Weishaupt and his disciple Clinton Roosevelt (a distant relative of Franklin Delano Roosevelt).<sup>116</sup> Between 1600 and 1750 the Jesuits controlled over a quarter million ignorant natives of Paraguay in over 30 communes which they called "reductions."<sup>117</sup> The Jesuits were the masters of these poor slaves, whose labors made the Jesuits immensely wealthy. The lessons learned in the "reductions" were memorialized in the communist manifesto.

The Illuminati, being pharisaical Jews, are Zionists to the core. All of their efforts are focused upon their Zionist goal to rule the world.<sup>118</sup> Zionism is not just a homeland for the Jews in Palestine as it is generally believed. It is much more than that. The rule of Palestine is just one step toward world domination.<sup>119</sup> In order to further their Zionist plans it was necessary to inject their Zionist theology into the churches. This was done through a concerted campaign by agents of the Roman Catholic Church.<sup>120</sup> One of the methods used by the Roman Catholic theologians was to relegate much of the book of Revelation to some future time.<sup>121</sup> In 1590 a Roman Catholic Jesuit priest Francisco Ribera, in his 500 page commentary on the book of Revelation, placed the events of most of the book of Revelation in a period in the future just prior to the end of the world.<sup>122</sup> He claimed that the antichrist would be an individual who would not be manifested until very near the end of the world. He wrote that the antichrist would rebuild Jerusalem, abolish Christianity, deny Christ, persecute the church, and dominate the world for three and half years.<sup>123</sup>

Relegating the appearance of the antichrist to some time in the distant future just before the end of the world, had the effect of concealing the true identity of the antichrist, that being the Pope of Rome.<sup>124</sup> The sea change in the position of almost all of the Protestant denominations toward Rome has been the direct result of this heretical interpretation of the bible by agents of

the Roman Catholic Church, designed to conceal the Pope's identity as the antichrist.<sup>125</sup>

Another Jesuit, Cardinal Robert Bellarmine promoted Ribera's teachings.<sup>126</sup> This Catholic interpretation of the book of Revelation did not become accepted in the Protestant denominations until a book titled *The Coming of the Messiah in Glory and Majesty* was published in 1812, 11 years after the death of its author.<sup>127</sup> The author of that book was another Jesuit by the name of Emanuel de Lacunza. De Lacunza wrote the book under the fictitious pen name of a purportedly converted Jew, Rabbi Juan Josaphat Ben Ezra, in order to conceal his identity and to make his writings more palatable to the Protestant readers.<sup>128</sup>

As with the writings of Ribera, de Lacunza developed a futuristic perspective which restricted the prophetic fulfillments in the book of Revelation to the end of the world. He stated that the antichrist and all prophecies concerning the antichrist were yet to happen in the future.<sup>129</sup> He also taught of a partial resurrection of the saints before the appearance of the antichrist, whom he stated was not a single individual but the body of godless masses left behind on the Earth after the resurrection of the saints.<sup>130</sup> The resurrection would be followed by God's judgements of wrath on the inhabitants of the Earth for an indeterminate period of not less than 45 days.<sup>131</sup> Lacunza also wrote that during a millennium after the tribulation the Jewish animal sacrifices would be reinstated along with the Eucharist (the mass) of the Catholic Church.<sup>132</sup> Lacunza has followed after Jewish fables and replaced the commandments of God with the commandments of men. See Titus 1:13. "They profess that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate." (Titus 1:16 AV)

James Lainez, who succeeded Loyola as the second Jesuit General, was of Jewish descent. Jews were attracted to the Jesuit order and joined in large numbers.<sup>133</sup> Lacunza was no exception. He was a Jew, which explains why he introduced the eschatological teaching of a return to the Jewish animal sacrifices. That doctrine gives the Jews primacy in God's plan and relegates Christians to a prophetic parenthetical to be supplanted by the Jews during the supposed thousand year earthly reign of Christ.

It is no surprise that Chuck Smith's Calvary Chapel is an ardent supporter of Zionism and has a pretribulation rapture doctrine to match its Zionist philosophy.<sup>134</sup> Smith is following in a long line of Zionists. Many of whom have been supported and nurtured by the Jewish Illuminati. Probably the most famous "Christian" Zionist was Cyrus I. Scofield, the author of the famous Scofield Reference Bible. That so called "bible" was instrumental in popularizing the mythical "pretribulation rapture" doctrine so endemic in churches today.

The Scofield bible was funded and nurtured by World Zionist leaders who saw the Christian churches in America as an obstacle to their plan for the establishment of a Jewish homeland in Palestine. These Zionists initiated a program to infiltrate and change the Christian doctrines of those churches. Two of the tools used to accomplish this goal were Cyrus I. Scofield and a venerable, world respected European book publisher: The Oxford University Press.<sup>135</sup>

The scheme was to alter the Christian gospel and corrupt the church with a pro-Zionist subculture. "Scofield's role was to re-write the King James Version of the Bible by inserting Zionist-friendly notes in the margins, between verses and chapters, and on the bottoms of the pages."<sup>136</sup> In 1909, the Oxford University Press published and implemented a large advertising budget to promote the Scofield Reference Bible.

The Scofield Reference Bible was a subterfuge designed to create a subculture around a new worship icon, the modern State of Israel. The new state of Israel did not yet exist, but the well-funded Zionists already had it on their drawing boards.<sup>137</sup>

"Since the death of its original author and namesake, The Scofield Reference Bible has gone through several editions. Massive pro-Zionist notes were added to the 1967 edition, and some of Scofield's most significant notes from the original editions were removed where they apparently failed to further Zionist aims fast enough. Yet this edition retains the title, "The New Scofield Reference Bible, Holy Bible, Editor C.I. Scofield."<sup>138</sup> It's anti-Arab, Zionist "Christian" subculture theology has fostered unyielding "Christian" support for the State of Israel and its barbaric subjugation of the native Palestinians.

Who was C.I. Scofield? Scofield was a young con-artist who engaged in a continual pattern of fraud and deception both before and after his alleged 1879 conversion. Scofield was a partner with John J. Ingalls, a Jewish lawyer, in a railroad scam which led to Scofield being sentenced to prison for criminal forgery.<sup>139</sup>

"Upon his release from prison, Scofield deserted his first wife, Leonteen Carry Scofield, and his two daughters Abigail and Helen, and he took as his mistress a young girl from the St. Louis Flower Mission. He later abandoned her for Helen van Ward, whom he eventually married."<sup>140</sup>

Scofield had developed connections with a subgroup of the Illuminati, known as the Secret Six.<sup>141</sup> He was taken under the wing of Samuel Untermyer, an ardent Zionist who later became Chairman of the American Jewish Committee and President of the American League of Jewish Patriots.<sup>142</sup> "Untermyer introduced Scofield to numerous Zionist and socialist leaders, including Samuel Gompers, Fiorello LaGuardia, Abraham Straus, Bernard Baruch and Jacob Schiff."<sup>143</sup> These powerful figures financed Scofield's research trips to Oxford and arranged the publication and distribution of his reference bible. He who pays the piper calls the tune.

In 1892 Scofield fraudulently claimed to have a Doctorate of Divinity and began calling himself "Doctor Scofield."<sup>144</sup> In fact, Scofield did not have a doctorate degree from any Seminary or University or for that matter any degree of any kind from any college. His Scofield Reference Bible was a skillfully promoted heresy that has taken root in many churches today. Scofield's theology called for a supposed plan by God to rebuild the Jewish temple and renew the temple sacrifices. That is exactly what Chuck Smith is trying to bring about through his alliance with terrorists like Stanley Goldfoot.

Hebrews 8:1-10:39 makes explicitly clear that Christ fulfilled the requirements of the law by sacrificing himself once for sins for all time. If the blood of animals were sufficient to satisfy God there would be no need for him to come to the earth and sacrifice himself. "But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises. For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second." (Hebrews 8:6-7 AV)

So Christ was **once offered** to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation. (Hebrews 9:28 AV)

By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ **once for all**. And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: But this man, after he had **offered one sacrifice for sins for ever**, sat down on the right hand of God; From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. For **by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified**. (Hebrews 10:10-14 AV)

God would not have us return to the weak and beggarly elements of the Old Testament law. *See* Galatians 4:9-11. To teach such a thing is to blasphemously state that Christ's sacrifice was imperfect and insufficient, and that therefore there is a need to reinstate the animal sacrifices. The Old Testament law was to act as a schoolmaster until the promise of Christ. God would have no reason to reinstate something that was intended to be in place only until he came to offer his own body as a perfect sacrifice. In Christ there is neither Jew nor Gentile, we are all one by faith in Christ. He is not going to divide us once again into Jew and Gentile. His church is his body which cannot be divided. 1 Corinthians 1:13. For a kingdom divided against itself cannot stand. Mark 3:24.

But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. **But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster**. For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. **There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus**. And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise. (Galatians 3:23-29 AV)

The bible makes clear that the old covenant is to vanish, being replaced by the new covenant of faith in Jesus Christ. "In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away." (Hebrews 8:13 AV) Why would God reinstate something in which he has said would vanish away and in which he has had

no pleasure? “In burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hast had no pleasure.” (Hebrews 10:6 AV)

The true Jews are those that accept their Messiah, Jesus. The kingdom of God is a spiritual kingdom, it is not a kingdom based on race or tribe. Those who are chosen by God to believe in Jesus Christ are the spiritual Israel of God.

Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. **For they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel:** Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, **They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.** (Romans 9:6-8 AV)

For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But **he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.** (Romans 2:28-29 AV)

God has not cast away Israel. His Israel is made up of those whom he foreknew before the foundation of the world who would believe in Jesus unto salvation. Therefore, all Israel shall be saved.

God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. (Romans 11:2 AV) And so **all Israel shall be saved.** (Romans 11:26 AV)

## 26. Arminian Bibles

“Maranatha! Music,” founded by Chuck Smith (allegedly sold in 1988 to Smith’s nephew, Chuck Fromm), has branched out to providing NIV (New International Version) bibles. Their website states that “Maranatha! Book Publishing was launched in 1999 as we partnered with Zondervan to create The NIV Worship Bible.” Zondervan is owned by Harper Collins, which is the publisher of *The Satanic Bible*.<sup>145</sup> “Can two walk together, except they be agreed?” Amos 3:3.

Rupert Murdoch’s company, News Corporation, owns Harper Collins.<sup>146</sup> Murdoch owns the exclusive rights to the NIV.<sup>147</sup> Murdoch has been described as an internationalist and a pornographer.<sup>148</sup> *Time* magazine called Murdoch one of the four most powerful people in the world, and for good reason, he has a media empire that includes Twentieth Century Fox, Fox Television, cable television providers, satellites, and newspapers and television stations throughout America, Europe, and Asia.<sup>149</sup> The pope bestowed upon Murdoch the title of “Knight Commander of St. Gregory” for promoting the interests of the Roman Catholic Church.<sup>150</sup>

Although the “Maranatha! NIV Worship Bible” does not carry the title “Satanic Bible,” it

is in a very real sense a Satanic Bible! The combined effect of having a corrupted text and then having that text interpreted using dynamic equivalence has been that the NIV has 64,098 fewer words than the King James Bible.<sup>151</sup> That is a 10% loss in the bible. That means that an NIV bible would have 170 fewer pages than a typical 1,700 page King James Bible.<sup>152</sup> Let's read what God thinks about such deletions of his holy words. "And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book." Revelation 22:19.

The texts of the new bible versions, such as the NIV, manifest the pagan antichrist agenda of its publishers. In Isaiah there is a passage about Lucifer that refers to him as "Lucifer, son of the morning." In the NIV, the Isaiah passage is changed.

#### KJV

How art thou fallen from heaven, O **Lucifer**, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. (Isaiah 14:12-15 KJV)

#### NIV

How you have fallen from heaven, O **morning star**, son of the dawn! You have been cast down to the earth, you who once laid low the nations! You said in your heart, "I will ascend to heaven, I will raise my throne above the stars of God: I will sit enthroned on the mount of assembly, in the utmost heights of the sacred mountain. I will ascend above the tops of the clouds; I will make myself like the most High." But you are brought down to the grave, to the depths of the pit. (Isaiah 14:12-15 NIV)

Notice that the NIV has changed the subject of the passage from "Lucifer" to the "morning star." What is the significance of that change? In Revelation 22:16, Jesus calls himself the "morning star." Do you see what Satan has done? Jesus is the "morning star" in the NIV Isaiah passage. Satan has taken a passage that refers to Satan's destruction and has twisted it in the NIV to describe the destruction of Jesus, who is Lord God Almighty.

The authors of the NIV, who are evil minions of the devil, have committed the unpardonable sin by changing Isaiah chapter 14 in the NIV to blasphemously attribute to God the evil characteristics of Lucifer. In their Satanic NIV, Isaiah chapter 14 has been changed to prophesy that it is not Lucifer who will in the end be cast into hell, but rather the "morning star," who is the Lord God Jesus Christ.

But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, **This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.** And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: And if Satan cast out

Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand? And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges. But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you. Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house. He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad. Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: **but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.** (Matthew 12:24-32 AV)

The NIV is ever so subtle in its twisting of the scriptures in order to conceal the sovereignty of God and instead put the focus on the decision of man. The simple changing of the word “of” to “in” is all it takes in some passages to hide the gospel of grace. Let’s look at some examples:

#### KJV

Even the righteousness of God which is **by faith of Jesus Christ** unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: (Romans 3:22 KJV)

#### NIV

This righteousness from God comes **through faith in Jesus Christ** to all who believe. There is no difference, (Romans 3:22 NIV)

Notice that the righteousness of God is “by the faith of Jesus Christ.” The passage explains the source of the faith; faith comes from Jesus Christ, hence it is the “faith of Jesus Christ.” The NIV conceals the source of the faith and simply states the result of the working of Christ, that the righteousness of God “comes through faith in Jesus Christ.” The passage is supposed to reveal the source of our faith, instead it is changed to reveal the object of our faith. The reader of the NIV can quite comfortably fit the Arminian gospel into the watered down passage. The innocent Christian sheep using an NIV bible will not have any notice that an Arminian “minister” is preaching a false gospel, because the NIV has concealed the word of God from him. If the Christian uses a KJV Bible, it would be impossible to believe the Arminian gospel, unless the reader ignores the plain language of Romans 3:22. That passage indicates that our faith comes from Jesus. One cannot have faith in Jesus without being given the faith of Jesus. The Arminian gospel, that states that man is the source of his own faith, is exposed as a lie in Romans 3:22. Satan had to do something, so he decided to alter God’s word to hide that truth in his NIV bible.

We see the same thing in the NIV corruption of Galatians 2:20:

#### KJV

I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I



live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live **by the faith of the Son of God**, who loved me, and gave himself for me. (Galatians 2:20 KJV)

NIV  
I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me. The life I live in the body, I live **by faith in the Son of God**, who loved me and gave himself for me. (Galatians 2:20 NIV)

Next, read Galatians 2:16. The KJV passage indicates that Jesus Christ is both the source of our faith and the object of our faith. There is a clear distinction in the passage between the faith “of” Jesus and the faith “in” Jesus. The passage reveals that the faith “of” Christ is the reason we have faith “in” Christ. Our Justification is by the faith “of” Christ. We believe “in” Jesus, because we have the faith “of” Jesus. Jesus is both the object of our faith and the source of our faith. The faith supplied by Jesus is the means of our justification. Jesus has done it all! The passage refers to the source of our faith as being “of” Christ in two separate clauses. The editors of the NIV removed both references to the faith “of” Christ; they end up repeating faith “in” Christ 3 times.

KJV  
Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but **by the faith of Jesus Christ**, even we have **believed in Jesus Christ**, that we might be **justified by the faith of Christ**, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. (Galatians 2:16 KJV)

NIV  
know that a man is not justified by observing the law, but **by faith in Jesus Christ**. So we, too, have put our **faith in Christ Jesus** that we may be justified by **faith in Christ** and not by observing the law, because by observing the law no one will be justified. (Galatians 2:16 NIV)

The Galatians 2:16 passage in the NIV excises Christ as the source of our faith. In the NIV it is all up to man; Christ is out of the picture, except as the object of faith. The object of faith in the NIV is a different Jesus from the true Jesus of the gospel; the NIV Jesus is helpless Arminian Jesus. He is not the source of faith. People are being deceived into believing another gospel (an anti-gospel) with a different Jesus from the true omnipotent Jesus. Their Jesus is a pathetic helpless Jesus, who is reliant upon the weak and enslaved will of man. “For if he that cometh preacheth **another Jesus**, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with *him*.” (2 Corinthians 11:4 KJV) **“I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:** Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. **But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.** As we said before, so say I now again, **If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.**” (Galatians 1:6-9 KJV) The NIV removes the grace of Christ and replaces it with a cursed free will gospel!

Every passage which describes the “faith of” Jesus Christ has been changed in the NIV to read “faith in” Jesus Christ, or otherwise obscured by other language. *See, e.g.,* Galatians 3:22, 5:22; Ephesians 3:12; Philippians 3:9; James 2:1, and Revelation 14:12. It is clear that the NIV has an Armenian agenda. For example in Revelation 14:12 we read: “Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and **the faith of Jesus.**” is changed in the NIV to: “This calls for patient endurance on the part of the saints who obey God's commandments and **remain faithful to Jesus.**” Notice how nicely the NIV fits in with the Arminian view that salvation can be lost, and so one must “remain faithful to Jesus.” The NIV Revelation 14:12 passage completely obscures the description of faith as “the faith of Jesus.”

Colossians 2:12 is clear, faith is by the operation of God. The NIV, however, hides that fact from the reader. According to the NIV, you are raised with Christ through “your” faith. “The faith of the operation of God” is changed in the NIV to “your faith in the power of God.”

#### KJV

Buried with him in baptism, wherein also **ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God**, who hath raised him from the dead. (Colossians 2:12 KJV)

#### NIV

having been buried with him in baptism and **raised with him through your faith in the power of God**, who raised him from the dead. (Colossians 2:12 NIV)

Will Kinney reveals how the NIV, and the other modern bible versions, dilute the true gospel of grace and promote a devilish Arminian anti-gospel:

Much of modern Christianity pictures God as a grandfatherly figure wishing so badly that his errant creatures would heed his pleadings and decide of their own free will to choose to believe and cast their vote for God. For those of us who have been granted by our gracious Lord to see the great truths of election and sovereign grace, we should be greatly concerned to see how many of these truths have been diluted in the new bible versions.<sup>153</sup>

\* \* \*

There is a subtle twisting of God's inspired words taking place in many modern versions in how they are rendering the phrase "respecteth not persons". This is so subtle, that I believe most Christians have not noticed it. The change in meaning produced by versions like the NKJV, NIV, and NASB unfortunately fits in with so much of modern, popular theology, that many would actually consider it to be an improvement over the KJB's reading. It fits the philosophy of the natural mind of man.

The concept that "God has created all men equal" does not come from the Holy Bible. God obviously has not created all men equal, nor does He deal with every

single individual or nation in what seems to us as a fair and impartial manner. Many have become so influenced in their thinking by the reasoning of the world, that they cannot discern this obvious truth.

God has created, formed and made each of us. Yet He has not given to all equal intelligence, good looks, physical skills, nor spiritual gifts. "He divideth to every man severally as He will." Exodus 4:11 tells us "And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?".

Not all are born in a country which even has the word of God in its culture, or where it would be openly taught and encouraged. Psalm 147:19,20 "He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel. He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD." Some are born in abject poverty, disease and ignorance, while others are blessed with abundant crops, education and families that care for them. "The rich and poor meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all." Proverbs 22:2.

The phrase "to accept the persons of men" or "to respect persons" does not mean, as the modern versions have translated it, "to show partiality" or "to show favoritism". One of the chief arguments of the Arminian side against the doctrine of election is: "God does not show partiality or favoritism, so election cannot be true." The new bibles are reinforcing this fallacious argument.

Not to show partiality is to treat all men equally; and this God does not do, as His word clearly testifies. Daniel Webster's 1828 dictionary defines "respector of persons" as a person who regards the external circumstances of others in his judgment, and suffers his opinions to be biased by them. God's dealings with a man are not based on outward appearance, position, rank, wealth or nationality. Rather, His own sovereign purpose and pleasure of His will are the only deciding factors.

We are told in Deuteronomy 7:6-8 "For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth. The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people: for ye were the fewest of all people: But because the LORD loved you". Deuteronomy 10: 14-17 "Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens is the LORD'S thy God, the earth also, with all that therein is. Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day." Verse 17 "For the LORD thy God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which REGARDETH NOT PERSONS, nor taketh reward." Here both election and not regarding persons are used in the same

context.

God says He chose only the fathers (Abraham, Isaac and Jacob) and their seed to be His people, and not the others. That He "regardeth not persons" means that He does this, not on the basis of their nationality, nor their good moral character (for they were a stiffnecked and rebellious people), but because it was His good pleasure to do so. . . . [T]he NKJV, NIV and NASB have "shows no partiality". If God chose Israel to be His people, and not the others, is not this showing partiality?

Deut. 14:1,2 "Ye are the children of the LORD your God...and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth." Why did not God choose the other nations to be his children and to know his laws? Isn't this showing partiality or favoritism?

One verse among the hundreds that have been messed up by the NKJV, NIV and NASB is 2 Samuel 14:14. Here Joab saw that king David's heart was toward his son Absalom. So Joab sends a wise woman to speak to the king. In verse 14 she says: "For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: NEITHER DOETH GOD RESPECT ANY PERSON: yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him." In other words, we all must die, whether rich, poor, Jew, Gentile, man or woman, king or servant; God does not look at our social station and on this basis exclude some from death.

\* \* \*

[M]any bibles, including the NKJV, NIV and NASB have the ridiculous reading of "YET GOD DOES NOT TAKE AWAY LIFE", instead of "neither doth God respect any person". This is a lie and a contradiction. In this very book in chapter 12:15 "the LORD struck the child" of David and Bathsheeba and it died. In I Sam. 2:6 we are told "The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up", and in Deuteronomy 32:39 God says "See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand."

It is not that the Hebrew will not allow the meaning found in the KJB, that the NKJV, NIV and NASB have so badly mistranslated 2 Samuel 14:14. They all likewise have translated these same words in other places as they stand in the KJB and others.

This phrase "no respecter of persons" is found six times in the New Testament, and every time the modern versions have distorted the true meaning. Romans

2:11, Ephesians 6:9, Colossians 3:25, James 2:1 and 9, and Acts 10:34. In each case it has to do with not receiving the face, outward position, nationality or social rank of another. But God does not treat all people the same, nor are we told to do so either. We are to withdraw from some, avoid, exclude, reject, separate from, and not cast our pearls before others. Most importantly, God Himself chose His elect people in Christ before the foundation of the world and "of the SAME LUMP" makes one vessel unto honour and another unto dishonour - Romans 9:21. This is definitely showing partiality, but it is not respecting persons.

Romans 2:11 says "For there is no respect of persons with God." . . . But the NKJV, NASB say "no partiality" and the NIV says "not show favoritism". The Worldwide English N.T. says: "God does not love some people more than others". Yet this very book declares in Romans 9 "For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works but of him that calleth...Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated...I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy...So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy...Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth."

Please consider the true meaning of the phrase "no respecter of persons" and contrast it with the modern rendering. I hope you will see that it is not the same at all. Only the KJB contains the whole truth of the counsel of God.<sup>154</sup>

God's word in the English language is found in the Authorized (King James) Version (hereinafter referred to as **AV** for Authorized Version or **KJV** for King James Version). The NIV and all new English translations of the bible are materially different; they are the product of the imaginations of interpreters who have applied their personal prejudices to slant already corrupted texts to comport with their own ideas. They are truly counterfeit bibles, or more accurately - Satanic bibles. If you think that is hyperbole, read on, and you will see that the point will be proven.

God's word is the way to salvation. God would not leave us without the means for our salvation. The following scripture passages testify that God has promised that his word will be preserved forever.

For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. (Matthew 5:18 AV)

**Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.**  
(Matthew 24:35 AV)

The words of the LORD *are* pure words: *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth,

purified seven times. **Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.** (Psalms 12:6-7 AV)

**[T]he word of the Lord endureth for ever.** And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you. (1 Peter 1:25 AV)

The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but **the word of our God shall stand for ever.** (Isaiah 40:8 AV)

**For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.** (Psalms 119:89 AV)

Satan knows that the word of God is the way to salvation. Satan also knows that God has promised to preserve his words, and so it would be futile for him to try to destroy God's words. Therefore, instead of trying to destroy God's words, Satan instituted a two prong strategy to keep the Holy Scriptures from the people. The first prong of the strategy was to outlaw the possession and reading of the Holy Bible. When, over the years, that strategy proved ineffective, Satan instituted his second prong, which is to deny that God has preserved his words and offer counterfeit bibles to the world and to deceive people into believing his counterfeits are the closest that they can get to God's genuine word.

The Roman Church knows that if the people are able to read for themselves God's word they will discover that the Catholic traditions and doctrines are not just in addition to the Scriptures, they violate the Scriptures. The Catholic Church has a long history of trying to keep God's word from the people. For example, at the *Council of Terragona* in 1234 A.D. the Roman Catholic Church prohibited anyone from possessing any part of the Old or New Testaments in any of the Romance languages (Portuguese, Spanish, Catalan, Provencal, French, Rhaeto-Romance, Italian, Sardinian, and Romanian). The council ruled that anyone owning a Bible was to turn it over to the local Catholic bishop to be burned. In 1229 at the *Council of Toulouse* (Pope Gregory IX presiding), the Catholic Church prohibited "laymen" from having the Holy Scriptures or translating them into the "vulgar tongue" (common language of the country). In 1551 the Catholic *Inquisitional Index of Valentia* forbade the Holy Bible to be translated into Spanish or any other "vernacular." In 1559 the Roman Catholic *Index Librorum Prohibitorum* (Index of Prohibited Books) required permission from the Catholic Church to read the Catholic version of the Bible; all Christian Bible versions were simply prohibited. On September 8, 1713, Pope Clement XI issued his Dogmatic Constitution, *Unigenitus*, which in part condemned as error the teaching that all people may read the Sacred Scripture. On May 5, 1824 Pope Leo XII issued his encyclical *Ubi Primum* which exhorted the bishops to remind their flocks not to read the Bible. On May 24, 1829 Pope Pius VIII issued the encyclical *Traditi Humilitati*, which exhorted Catholics to check the spread of Bibles translated into the vernacular, because those Bibles endangered the "sacred" teachings of the Catholic Church. On May 8, 1844, Pope Gregory XVI issued his encyclical *Inter Praecipuas* in which he described Bible societies as plotting against the Catholic faith by providing Bibles to the common people, whom he referred to as "infidels." On January 25, 1897 Pope Leo XIII issued his Apostolic Constitution

*Officiorum ac Munerum* which prohibited all versions of the Bible in the vernacular tongue. The 1918 Catholic Code of Canon Law, Index of Prohibited Books, Canon 1385, § 1 prohibited publishing any edition of the Holy Scriptures without previous Catholic “ecclesiastical censorship.” The 1983 Catholic Code of Canon Law, Canon 825, § 1 prohibits the publishing of the Sacred Scriptures without the permission of the Apostolic See or the Conference of Bishops.

The official doctrines of the Catholic Church prohibiting the publication, possession, or reading of the Holy Bible, were not a mere suggestions, they were enforced. For example, on October 6, 1536 at Vilvorde (outside Brussels, Belgium) William Tyndale was burned at the stake.<sup>155</sup> His crime was that he translated the Holy Scriptures into English and was making copies available to the people in violation of the rules of the Roman Catholic Church.<sup>156</sup>

The progenitors of the Catholic Church were around in the time of the apostles, wresting the Holy Scriptures from the people.

And account *that* the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; As also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, **which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.** Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness. (2 Peter 3:15-17 AV)

With the advent of the printing press (circa 1455) making Bibles available to the ordinary man, it became obvious to Satan that he could not keep God’s word from the masses, so he instituted the second prong of his attack on God’s word in earnest. He offered counterfeit bibles. The Holy Scriptures reveal a pattern by Satan from the beginning to tamper with God’s word. God commanded Adam not to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, **Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.** (Genesis 2:16-17 AV)

In *Genesis* 3:1-5 the serpent misquotes God, changing God’s words; he tricks Eve into eating from the tree of knowledge of good and evil by asking her if God commanded that they not eat of any of the trees in the garden. When Eve responds, she also misquotes God, saying that he commanded that they should not touch the fruit, when God merely prohibited the eating of the fruit. God told Adam that if he ate from the tree “thou shalt surely die.” Once Satan perceived that Eve was ignorant of God’s true words he felt confident that he could convince Eve to disobey God by subtly misquoting what God had said. Satan took the warning by God and

added one word. Satan said to Eve: “Ye shall **not** surely die.” What Satan said sounded authoritative. It sounded almost like what God had said; but that one word corrupted God’s word and turned it from the words of God to the words of Satan. The result of the corruption by Satan of God’s word was the greatest tragedy in history, the fall of Adam and Eve!

Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, **Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?** And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, **neither shall ye touch it**, lest ye die. And the serpent said unto the woman, **Ye shall not surely die**: For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. (Genesis 3:1-5 AV)

In apparent reference to Satan’s corruption of God’s word in the Garden of Eden, Jesus admonished Satan: “That man shall not live by bread alone, but by **every word** of God.” (Luke 4:4 AV) Just as Satan did in the Garden of Eden, he now tries to confuse people about what God has said: “Yea, hath God said . . .” Pediatrician Dr. Lawrence Dunegan attended a lecture on March 20, 1969 at a gathering of pediatricians at a meeting of the Pittsburgh Pediatric Society. The lecturer at that meeting was a Dr. Richard Day (who died in 1989). At the time of the lecture Dr. Day was Professor of Pediatrics at Mount Sinai Medical School in New York. Previously, Dr. Day had served as Medical Director of Planned Parenthood Federation of America. Dr. Dunegan was well acquainted with Dr. Day and described him as an insider in the “order.” Dr. Dunegan did not explain what the “order” was, but from the lecture it was clear that it was a very powerful secret society made up of minions in service to Satan. During the lecture Dr. Day revealed many of the satanic plans that the members of the “order” had agreed upon that would change the United States from a Christian society to a pagan society. One of the strategies was to introduce new bible versions. By the time of the lecture in 1969, that strategy had long previously been implemented. Dr. Day was indicating that the final success of that strategy was in sight as henceforth it would be implemented with new vigor. Dr. Dunegan explains:

Another area of discussion was Religion. This is an avowed atheist speaking. And he [Dr. Day] said, "Religion is not necessarily bad. A lot of people seem to need religion, with it's mysteries and rituals - so they will have religion. But the major religions of today have to be changed because they are not compatible with the changes to come. The old religions will have to go. Especially Christianity. Once the Roman Catholic Church is brought down, the rest of Christianity will follow easily. Then a new religion can be accepted for use all over the world. It will incorporate something from all of the old ones to make it more easy for people to accept it, and feel at home in it. Most people won't be too concerned with religion. They will realize that they don't need it.

In order to this, the Bible will be changed. It will be rewritten to fit the new



religion. Gradually, key words will be replaced with new words having various shades of meaning. Then the meaning attached to the new word can be close to the old word - and as time goes on, other shades of meaning of that word can be emphasized. and then gradually that word replaced with another word." I don't know if I'm making that clear. But the idea is that everything in Scripture need not be rewritten, just key words replaced by other words. And the variability in meaning attached to any word can be used as a tool to change the entire meaning of Scripture, and therefore make it acceptable to this new religion. Most people won't know the difference; and this was another one of the times where he said, "the few who do notice the difference won't be enough to matter."<sup>157</sup>

In accordance with the aforementioned conspiracy, Satan and his minions now offer people a whole assortment of different bible versions, which change and twist God's word. God's word is with us today in the **Authorized (King James) Version** (referred to as **AV** or **KJV**). All other bible versions are tainted by the hands of Satan and his minions, including the New King James Version (NKJV). "Ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God." *Jeremiah* 23:36. The corrupted bible versions are essentially Roman Catholic bible versions.<sup>158</sup> Sadly, most of the so called church leaders of today have accepted Satan's counterfeit bibles.

The following is a partial list of the fraudulent bible versions: New International Version (NIV), Contemporary English Version (CEV), New Century Version (NCV), New World Translation (NWT), American Standard Version (ASV), New American Standard Bible (NASB), Revised Version (RV), Revised Standard Version (RSV), New Revised Standard Version (NRSV), Amplified Version (AMP), New King James Version (NKJV), 21<sup>st</sup> Century King James Version (KJ21), Third Millennium Bible (TMB), Douay-Rheims Version (DRV), Good News for Modern Man (GNB), Today's English Version (TEV), Living Bible (LB), Darby Translation (DBY), Jerusalem Bible (JB), and New Jerusalem Bible (NJB).

The Authorized (King James) Version is an English translation of the Masoretic (traditional) Hebrew Old Testament, whereas the NIV bible versions are taken from an inferior and corrupted mixture of the Septuagint (Greek Old Testament), Samaritan Pentateuch, Dead Sea Scrolls, and a variety of other transcripts. The corrupt Septuagint used today was translated by Origen (185-254 A.D.), who was a unitarian evolutionist.<sup>159</sup> Origen believed in reincarnation and denied the existence of hell.<sup>160</sup>

There are approximately 4,489 Greek New Testament manuscripts known to be extant today.<sup>161</sup> Of these, 170 are papyrus fragments dating from the second to the seventh centuries; there are 212 uncial (capital letter) manuscripts, dating from the fourth to the tenth centuries; there are 2,429 minuscule (small letter) manuscripts, dating from the ninth to the sixteenth centuries; and there are 1,678 lectionaries, which are lesson books for public reading that contain extracts from the New Testament.<sup>162</sup> The vast majority of these manuscripts are in agreement and make up what is known as the *Textus Receptus* (received text). There has been a recent

discovery of a small fragment of the earliest known New Testament manuscript not included in the above tally, which was dated to 66 A.D. and is in agreement with the *Textus Receptus*. The King James New Testament is based upon the Greek *Textus Receptus*, whereas the new translations, including the NIV, are based upon a very few number of corrupt manuscripts including the Roman Catholic Greek texts *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus*, and a few other texts, the origins of which are a mystery.

The manuscript *Sinaiticus*, which is often referred to by the first letter of the Hebrew alphabet, *Aleph*, is written in book form (codex) on velum.<sup>163</sup> It contains many spurious books such as the Shepherd of Hermes, the Didache, and the Epistle of Barnabas.<sup>164</sup> *Sinaiticus* was discovered in a waste basket in St. Catherine's monastery on Mount Sinai in February of 1859.<sup>165</sup> *Sinaiticus* is covered with alterations that are systematically spread over every page and were made by at least ten different revisors.<sup>166</sup> The alterations are obvious to anyone who examines the manuscript.<sup>167</sup> Most of the revisions to the text were made in the sixth or seventh century.<sup>168</sup>

The manuscript *Vaticanus*, often referred to by the letter "B," originated in the Vatican library, hence the name.<sup>169</sup> *Vaticanus* was first revealed in 1841; where the transcript had been prior to that date is unclear.<sup>170</sup> One thing this is clear is that the manuscript omits many portions of scripture which explain vital Christian doctrines. *Vaticanus* omits Genesis 1:1 through Genesis 46:28; Psalms 106 through 138; Matthew 16:2,3; Romans 16:24; the Pauline Epistles; Revelation; and everything in Hebrews after 9:14.<sup>171</sup> It should not be surprising that the Vatican would produce a manuscript that omits the portion of the book of Hebrews which exposes the mass as completely ineffectual and deletes Revelation chapter 17, which reveals Rome as the seat of "MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH." Notice that the two primary manuscripts used by the new bible versions were found in the care and custody of the Roman Catholic Church.

The *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* manuscripts, which make up less than one percent of the existing ancient manuscripts, differ significantly from the Received Text. *Vaticanus* omits at least 2,877 words; it adds 536 words; it substitutes 935 words; it transposes 2,098 words; and it modifies 1,132 words; making a total of 7,578 verbal divergences from the Received Text. *Sinaiticus* is an even worse corruption, having almost 9,000 divergences from the Received Text.<sup>172</sup>

John Burgon, Dean of Westminster and the preeminent Greek textual scholar of his time, said the following about the *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* manuscripts.

The impurity of the text exhibited by these codices is not a question of opinion but of fact. . . . In the Gospels alone Codex B (Vatican) leaves out words or whole clauses no less than 1,491 times. It bears traces of careless transcription on every page. Codex Sinaiticus abounds with errors of the eye and pen to an extent not indeed unparalleled, but happily rather unusual in documents of first-rate importance. On many occasions, 10, 20, 30, 40 words are dropped through very

carelessness. Letters and words, even whole sentences, are frequently written twice over, or begun and immediately cancelled; while that gross blunder, whereby a clause is omitted because it happens to end in the same words as a clause preceding, occur is no less than 115 times in the New Testament.<sup>173</sup>

The Vaticanus and Sinaiticus manuscripts are so clearly corrupt that Dean Burgon was at a loss to explain textual scholars accepting them as valid. He concluded that those manuscripts have “established a tyrannical ascendancy over the imagination of the critics which can only be fitly spoken of as blind superstition.”<sup>174</sup> The following is Dean Burgon’s assessment of the new Greek text, which was produced largely from the *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus* manuscripts, and which underlies the new bible versions.

[T]he Greek Text which they have invented proves to be hopelessly depraved throughout . . . [I]t was deliberately invented . . . [T]he underlying Greek . . . is an entirely new thing, is a manufactured article throughout. . . . The new Greek text was full of errors from beginning to end. . . . Shame on [those] most incompetent men who - finding themselves in a evil hour occupied themselves . . . with falsifying the inspired Greek Text . . . Who will venture to predict the amount of mischief which must follow, if the ‘New’ Greek Text . . . should become used.<sup>175</sup>

The personalities behind the basic text for the NIV have an occult new age agenda. The compilers and translators of the new editions aren’t just unchristian they are antichristian. The compilers of the corrupted Greek text used in virtually all of the new bible versions, including the NIV, were Brooke Foss Westcott and Fenton John Anthony Hort. They were nominal Protestants, but they were defacto Roman Catholics. Hort denied the infallibility of the Holy Scriptures, he did not believe in the existence of Satan, he did not believe in eternal punishment in Hell, nor did he believe in Christ’s atonement.<sup>176</sup> Hort, however, did believe in Darwin’s theory of evolution, he believed in purgatory, and he also believed in baptismal regeneration.<sup>177</sup> Hort hated the United States and wished for its destruction during the civil war, because he was a communist who hated all things democratic.<sup>178</sup>

Westcott was equally Romish in his beliefs.<sup>179</sup> He, like Hort, rejected the infallibility of the Holy Scriptures.<sup>180</sup> He viewed the Genesis account of creation as merely an allegory.<sup>181</sup> He did not believe the biblical account of the miracles of Jesus.<sup>182</sup> He did, however, believe in praying for the dead and worshipping Mary.<sup>183</sup> Politically, Westcott was a devout Socialist.<sup>184</sup>

Westcott and Hort were both necromancers who were members of an occult club called the “Ghostly Guild.”<sup>185</sup> Westcott also founded another club and named it “Hermes.”<sup>186</sup> According to Luciferian H.P. Blavatsky, Hermes and Satan are one and the same.<sup>187</sup> Hort viewed evangelical Christians as dangerous, perverted, unsound, and confused.<sup>188</sup> Westcott and Hort’s Greek text was largely based on the fraudulent Catholic texts *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus*.<sup>189</sup>

Assisting Westcott and Hort in their revision was Dr. G. Vance, a Unitarian, who denied

the deity of Christ, the inspiration of the Holy Scriptures, and the Godhead (Jesus Christ, God the Father, and the Holy Ghost).<sup>190</sup> Jesuit Roman Catholic Cardinal Carlo Maria Martini, the prelate of Milan, was the editor of the corrupted Greek text.<sup>191</sup> Martini believed the occult new age philosophy that man can become divine.<sup>192</sup> Remember, that is the very lie that Satan used to deceive Eve into eating the forbidden fruit: “ye shall be as gods.” *Genesis* 3:5.

In addition, the new bible versions use a method of translation known as dynamic equivalence, rather than the formal equivalence used in the Authorized Version (AV), which is also known as the King James Version (KJV). Formal equivalence is a word for word translation, whereas dynamic equivalence is a thought for thought translation. A translator using dynamic equivalence is less a translator and more an interpreter. Thus, the new versions of bibles should more accurately be called interpretations, rather than translations. The dynamic equivalent interpreters of the new bible versions have often made unfounded assumptions as to the meaning of particular passage. Rather than translate what God wrote, they have, with some frequency, twisted passages by injecting their own personal bias. Some of these interpreters have displayed malicious intent and caused great mischief.

The Holy Bible is a legal document prepared by God. It contains the Old and New Testaments of Jesus Christ. A testament is a memorialization of the will of a testator. It only has legal effect once the testator has died. The New Testament, in reality, is the last will and testament of Jesus Christ.

And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance. For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator. **For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.** (Hebrews 9:15-17 AV)

A testator he is free to change the testament and add to it. That is what Jesus did when he added the New Testament to the Old Testament. “By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.” (Hebrews 7:22 AV) However, it is only the testator who is allowed to change or add to a testament. If anyone else adds to or changes a testament, the changes make the resulting document a forgery.

When trying to determine the meaning of a last will and testament, courts always try to interpret what is the will of the testator. That is why a person’s testament is called a will. If a will is to be translated from one language to another, because the heirs or the court speak a different language, courts always use formal equivalence because it is important that the heirs know exactly what the testator said. In fact, a translator must take an oath to faithfully translate the will of the testator. It is important not to allow any bias from a translator to affect what is the meaning of the words used. If a court allowed dynamic equivalence to be used when translating

a last will and testament then the court would not be interpreting the will of the testator; the interpretation would have already been done by the translator of the document when he interpreted the meaning of each passage. The judge would be stuck with a document which has been injected with meaning by the translator. The judge would, in effect, be interpreting the intent of the testator intermixed with the intent of the translator. The final verdict regarding the intent of the testator would be corrupted by the bias or errors of the translator.

In the case of the Holy Bible, it is the New and Old Testaments of God Almighty. They are the most important legal documents ever written. God Almighty is the testator. He wrote both testaments. In addition, he created the languages into which his original testaments would be written. He also created the languages into which those testaments would be translated. Genesis 11:7-9. He has supernaturally controlled the process from beginning to end. **“All scripture is given by inspiration of God,** and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness.” (2 Timothy 3:16 AV) In addition, he has promised to supernaturally preserve his testaments. **“[T]he word of the Lord endureth for ever.** And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.” (1 Peter 1:25 AV) The heirs of Christ are Christians. “The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.” (Romans 8:16-17 AV)

In order for Christ’s heirs to understand his will they must have a faithful translation. If his heirs try to interpret God’s will by using a translation that contains not the pure intent of God, but instead the intent of the translator, then they can no longer determine God’s will. A will that has been rewritten and corrupted with the thoughts of one other than the testator, it is considered a forgery and a fraud. So also are the new translations of the bible forgeries and frauds.

Defenders of the new bibles claim that the essential doctrines of the Christian Faith are expressed in the new bibles, even though they have been deleted or changed in many passages. James H. Son, author of *The New Athenians*, likened the logic of that argument to removing a stop sign from a busy street intersection and then justifying the removal because the other traffic signals in the city were left intact. Even though the sign only contained one word, that word is of critical importance to those who arrive at the intersection, just as each word in the Holy Bible is of critical importance to those who are reading it. God has made the point in the Holy Bible that **every word** of God is important. “And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, **but by every word of God.**” (Luke 4:4 AV) Incidentally, the doctrine of Luke 4:4 is missing in the new bible versions. The NASB, for example leaves out the last clause and simply states: “And Jesus answered him, ‘it is written, MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE.’” (Luke 4:4 NASB) The new versions leave the reader in ignorance as to what it is other than bread by which man lives.

And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna,  
which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee  
know that man doth not live by bread only, but **by every word that proceedeth**

**out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.** (Deuteronomy 8:3 AV)

**Every word of God is pure:** he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.  
(Proverbs 30:5 AV)

Look at the passage in Galatians 3:16, wherein God points out the importance of every one of his words. In that passage God explains the importance of the distinction between the singular word “seed” and the plural word “seeds.”

Now to Abraham and his **seed** were the promises made. **He saith not, And to seeds,** as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. (Galatians 3:16 AV)

If one looks at the AV passages that refer to the promises made to Abraham, one sees that in fact God refers to Abraham’s “seed,” singular. In the NIV, however, the passages that prophesy the blessings that were to flow from Abraham’s seed, Jesus Christ, are changed and obscured. If one were to try to find the passages referred to in Galatians 3:16 in the NIV one would not be able to do so, because the NIV does not use the word chosen by God but has substituted words chosen by man as inspired by Satan.

AV

And in thy **seed** shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice. (Genesis 22:18 AV)

AV

And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy **seed** after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy **seed** after thee. (Genesis 17:7 AV)

NIV

[A]nd through your **offspring** all nations on earth will be blessed, because you have obeyed me. (Genesis 22:18 NIV)

NIV

I will establish my covenant as an everlasting covenant between me and you and your **descendants** after you for the generations to come, to be your God and the God of your **descendants** after you.  
(Genesis 17:7 NIV)

It is important for God’s heirs to know who they are. His heirs are those who have the faith of Abraham, not those that have the flesh of Abraham.

Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness. Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham. And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed. **So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.** (Galatians 3:6-9 AV)

This point is understood by the passage in Galatians 3:16 that explains what is meant by the precise word “seed” used in the Old Testament. **“And if ye *be* Christ’s, then are ye Abraham’s seed, and heirs according to the promise.”** (Galatians 3:29 AV)

Without the precise word “seed” the meaning of the will of God can be misinterpreted to support false doctrines like that pretribulation rapture fraud, which makes Christ’s church a mere parenthesis in history. Under the pretribulation rapture corruption, fleshly Israel is to inherit the promises of God; contrary to God’s express intent that it is those who are chosen and justified by his sovereign grace who are his heirs and not those who are born of the flesh of Abraham. **“That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.”** (Titus 3:7 AV)

Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel: Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, **They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.**” (Romans 9:6-8 AV)

That is one example of a false doctrine that is supported by the change of just one word. There are other false doctrines that have sprung from other corrupt changes to God’s word in the new bible versions.

There are many other passages where the doctrines of God has been completely reversed. In the KJV (AV) the ways of the wicked are always “grievous.” Psalms 10:4-5. The devil cannot have that, so Psalms 10:4-5 in his NKJV states the ways of the wicked are always “prospering.” The wicked “were forgotten” in Ecclesiastes 8:10 of God’s word in the KJV, but in the NIV Ecclesiastes 8:10 passage the wicked “receive praise.” The Zionists disciples of Satan were able to change their bibles to make Israel a “spreading vine” in the NIV and even a “luxuriant vine” in the NASB in Hosea 10:1. God, however, states that “Israel is an empty vine” in his KJV Holy Bible at Hosea 10:1. God states that “the words of a talebearer are as wounds.” Proverbs 26:22. However, the NIV change agents contradict God by saying in Proverbs 26:22 of their NIV that “the words of a gossip are like choice morsels.” In Proverbs 25:23 God states that “the north wind driveth away rain.” The NASB, however, states in their Proverbs 25:23 that “the north wind brings forth rain.” These are just a few of the many doctrinal changes. The new bible versions are truly different bibles with a different gospel.

The promoters of the new bible versions claim that they are merely updating the archaic English in the King James Bible. They are being disingenuous. The Holy Bible is a legal document. The English of the King James Bible is not archaic, it is precise. The precise language used has eternal importance. Thee, thou, thy, and thine are singular pronouns. Thou is the subjective second person singular, thee is the objective second person singular, and thy and thine are possessive second person singular. Ye is a is subjective second person plural pronoun. In the King James text the precision of the language puts the reader in the midst of the narrative. The reader is able to tell whether the person is the object of the action or the subject causing the

action. The reader can also tell if the subject or object is a group or an individual. The new versions use either the pronouns “you” or “your” for all of the narratives and the reader is not able to know anything about the setting of the narrative. All one need do is read Galatians 3:16 to know that singularity and plurality are important to God.

The writers of the Authorized (King James) Version (AV) did not use the more precise pronouns because that was the customary language of the 16th century, they purposely used those words because they wanted to accurately and faithfully translate God’s word into English. To prove the point, all one need do is read the dedicatory at the beginning of the Holy Bible (AV); the dedicatory was written at the completion of the AV Holy Bible in 1611 A.D., not once was thee, thou, thy, thine, or ye used in the dedicatory.

What happens to a church whose pastor preaches and teaches from the NIV? The pastor is able to draw large crowds of those who are itching to hear that they are sovereign, that they can choose to believe, that it is up to them. The Southeast Christian Church of Louisville, Kentucky, with an average attendance of 17,863,<sup>193</sup> offers one example of that phenomenon. The Southeast Christian Church is the sixth largest non-Catholic church in the United States.<sup>194</sup> The church website and the pastor’s sermons are rife with NIV passages.<sup>195</sup> The pastor, Bob Russell, offers his version of the gospel as follows:

**You are free to choose** to trust Christ for your salvation or trust yourself.

**God grants you the freedom** to either trust in Him and be rescued or not believe and be separated from Him. **He doesn’t violate free will.**

**God wants to rescue you, but not to kidnap you against your will.**

**He invites you to follow Him to safety, but He does not coerce you to do so.**

**You must choose to believe of your own free will** (Heb 11:6).

But make a decision, don’t try to mix and match religion - either believe in Christ or reject Him.<sup>196</sup> (emphasis added)

The pastor assures his flock that they are sovereign. He blasphemes God, by rejecting the grace of God and calling it “coercion” and “kidnaping.” The god he preaches would not dare invade their free will. The flock is comforted in that they are in complete control over their salvation. Having control over their salvation, they can keep the mythical NIV god out of their business. If man wants to humble himself before the NIV god, that is fine, but it is man’s choice. The god of his imagination has no say in the matter.

## **27. Arminian Wolves in Sheep’s Clothing**



Arminian free will preaching results in a pathetic formulaic salvation, where the alleged believer chants some words and is then proclaimed “born again.” An example of that is found on the website of the Southwest Radio Church Ministries. Sadly, that ministry has a page titled “How You Can Be Born Again!”<sup>197</sup> On that page are found a series of bulleted quotations from the bible which end with the following two bulleted statements:

The Prayer: Lord Jesus Christ, be merciful to me a sinner. I do now receive you as my personal Lord and Saviour.

**The Result: If you sincerely prayed the above prayer, you are now born again!** (John 3:3)<sup>198</sup>

Notice, that being born again is completely up to the free will choice of man; according to that theology a man who is dead in trespasses and sin can make himself spiritually alive and give birth to himself. How sad that people actually believe such unbiblical nonsense. The bible makes it clear that man is spiritually dead in trespasses and sin, and it is God (not man) who raises him to spiritual life. “And **you hath he quickened**, who were dead in trespasses and sins.” (Ephesians 2:1 AV)

The free will gospel contains all sorts of similarly ridiculous formulas and stratagems that play to the sinful need for man to be in complete control over their lives and salvation. Of course once they have their free will “salvation,” the church must have a whole slew of ministries to make sure that the members do not slip up and lose their “salvation.” The Arminian churches get quite large and wealthy, while the poor deluded members work themselves into a frenzy to keep hold on their tenuous salvation.

Since the god of Arminian free will is helpless against the fictional sovereign will of man, Arminians ultimately come around to the conclusion that their helpless pathetic god cannot be the only means of salvation. Once the Arminian preacher strips their god of his sovereignty and omnipotence, sovereign man can find his own alternative channel to salvation other than through that impotent god. It seems to be an ineluctable result of the Arminian philosophy that the deluded adherents gravitate toward an ecumenical religious doctrine. God has clearly stated that all who are not with him, are against him. “He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.” Matthew 12:30. To accept the validity of non-Christian religions is to be against Christ, that is antichrist.

An example of this antichrist view is Joel Osteen. He is the pastor of the 30,000 member Lakewood Church in Houston, Texas.<sup>199</sup> Forbes magazine, did a study of the phenomenon of the growing number of huge churches and their enormous wealth, titled Megachurches, Megabusinesses. Forbes listed Lakewood Church as the largest (non-Catholic) congregation in the United States.<sup>200</sup>

The fine print in the Forbes article notes that Catholic Churches were excluded from the

study. If the Catholic church were included in the Forbes study of church wealth, it would no doubt dominate the article. The Lakewood Church congregation in Houston is insignificant when compared to the Archdiocese of Galveston/Houston, which has over one million Catholics divided among 150 parishes.<sup>201</sup> The Roman Catholic Church is the mother of all Arminian free will churches. The size of the Catholic Church is a testament to the fact that its message is for those on the broad way to destruction. Forbes is all too happy to examine the wealth of churches that are ostensibly Protestant. They would not dare expose the wealth and influence of the Catholic Church, which dwarfs any organization on earth. Of course, there is always the obstacle of the infamous secrecy of the Catholic church, when it comes to any effort to explore its wealth. Forbes decided to pick the small fruit on the lowest branches rather than go through the extra effort of trying to gather information on the larger Catholic fruit higher up in the tree.

Lakewood Church recently purchased the Compaq Center, that huge 16,000 seat indoor arena was the former home of the Houston Rockets. As impressive as that arena is, it pales next to the plans of the Catholic Church diocese of Santo Amaro, Brazil, which has designs on building a church with a seating capacity of 100,000.<sup>202</sup>

Lakewood Church spent an additional \$95 million renovating the Compaq Center. Lakewood Church can well afford it. Their 2004 revenues were reported by the *New York Times* to be \$55 million. That is all in addition to Osteen's sell out appearances throughout the country at huge arenas where tickets sell for listed at \$10 apiece. Some tickets, however, sell on ebay for up to \$100.<sup>203</sup> I cannot imagine a preacher charging people a fee to hear the gospel. That should be the first clue to the discerning Christian that Osteen is not preaching the gospel of Jesus Christ.

On Osteen's website, he has the following statement:

Jesus declared in John 14; I am the way, the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father but by me. I believe that Jesus Christ alone is the only way to salvation. However, it wasn't until I had the opportunity to review the transcript of the interview that I realize I had not clearly stated that having a personal relationship with Jesus is the only way to heaven. **It's about the individual's choice to follow Him.**<sup>204</sup> (emphasis added)

Clearly Osteen is of the opinion that each person has a free choice to follow Jesus. What is revealing about his statement is the context. He is trying to explain why he did not confess that Jesus Christ was the only way to salvation, when he appeared on a nationally televised broadcast of *The Larry King Show*. His attitude is shared by many Arminian preachers. Below is a blow by blow examination by Terry Watkins of the self destruction of Osteen on *The Larry King Show*:

The first very alarming portrait of Osteen's heart (Matthew 12:34) deals with the most important subject in the Bible—salvation is only through the redemptive

blood of the Lord Jesus Christ at Calvary. Nothing is more important. Nothing is more evident in the scriptures. The following scriptures (among many) loudly and boldly proclaim Jesus Christ as the ONE and ONLY way of salvation, without any room for misinterpretation or misunderstanding. The Bible makes this crystal-clear. Other doctrines may have opportunity for argument, but not this one.

John 14:6

Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

Acts 4:12

Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

John 3:36

He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

1 Timothy 2:5-6

For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

On Larry King Live, the following very disturbing conversation occurred with Larry King and Joel Osteen:

KING: What if you're Jewish or Muslim, you don't accept Christ at all?

OSTEEN: You know, I'm very careful about saying who would and wouldn't go to heaven. I don't know ...

At this point, even Larry King appears surprised by Osteen's answer. Then Larry tosses Osteen a "soft-ball" to explain his previous answer. And again Osteen openly denies that Jesus Christ is the ONLY way of salvation.

KING: If you believe you have to believe in Christ? They're wrong, aren't they?

OSTEEN: Well, I don't know if I believe they're wrong. I believe here's what the Bible teaches and from the Christian faith this is what I believe. But I just think that only God will judge a person's heart. I spent a lot of time in India with my father. I don't know all about their religion. But I know they love God. And I don't know. I've seen their sincerity. So I don't know. I know for me, and what the Bible teaches, I want to have a relationship with Jesus.

Again Osteen denies the redemptive work of the Lord Jesus Christ. Notice, he praises the pagan, false-religion of India as "I know they love God." Unbelievable.

I'm sure some reading this are thinking, "Well, maybe Larry caught Joel Osteen flat footed. Maybe Osteen wasn't prepared." If Osteen only had been given another chance to testify of the redemptive work of the Lord Jesus Christ, he'd get it straightened out.

Osteen did get another chance.

After Larry King opened the phone lines, a concerned Christian asks Joel to clarify his previous statement (which we just viewed). Again Osteen could easily clear this up.

CALLER: Hello, Larry. You're the best, and thank you, Joe -- Joel -- for your positive messages and your book. I'm wondering, though, why you side-stepped Larry's earlier question about how we get to heaven? The Bible clearly tells us that Jesus is the way, the truth and the light and the only way to the father is through him. That's not really a message of condemnation but of truth.

OSTEEN: Yes, I would agree with her. I believe that. . .

KING: So then a Jew is not going to heaven?

OSTEEN: No. Here's my thing, Larry, is I can't judge somebody's heart. You know? Only God can look at somebody's heart, and so -- I don't know. To me, it's not my business to say, you know, this one is or this one isn't. I just say, here's what the Bible teaches and I'm going to put my faith in Christ. And I just I think it's wrong when you go around saying, you're saying you're not going, you're not going, you're not going, because it's not exactly my way. I'm just...

KING: But you believe your way.

OSTEEN: I believe my way. I believe my way with all my heart.

KING: But for someone who doesn't share it is wrong, isn't he?

OSTEEN: Well, yes. Well, I don't know if I look at it like that. I would present my way, but I'm just going to let God be the judge of that. I don't know. I don't know.

KING: So you make no judgment on anyone?

OSTEEN: No. But I...

And here Larry really tosses Joel a soft-ball. How about a God-defying atheist? And again, Osteen will not confess that Jesus Christ is the ONLY way of salvation.

KING: What about atheists?

OSTEEN: You know what, I'm going to let someone -- I'm going to let God be the judge of who goes to heaven and hell. I just -- again, I present the truth, and I say it every week. You know, I believe it's a relationship with Jesus. But you know what? I'm not going to go around telling everybody else if they don't want to believe that that's going to be their choice. God's got to look at your own heart. God's got to look at your heart, and only God knows that.

Friend, the Bible is clear. There is one, and only one way out of an eternal hell and that is the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ. Not simply "a relationship with Jesus Christ." Judas Iscariot had a "relationship" with Jesus Christ, walking and talking with the Lord, and even "kissing" the Lord (Luke 22:47), but Judas went to hell (Acts 1:25). Revelation 2:15 reads, "And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood."

What can wash away my sins – NOTHING BUT THE BLOOD OF JESUS!

The teaching professed by Osteen that "... God's got to look at your heart. . ." for salvation is wrong. It is grossly wrong. It is deadly wrong. God has already "looked at you heart." In Jeremiah 17:9, the Lord says, "The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?" Proverbs 28:26, says, "He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool. . ." The Lord Jesus says, in Matthew 15 "But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies."<sup>205</sup>

Osteen's pathetic performance on The Larry King Show revealed Osteen for the religious huckster that he is. His equivocation on the issue on the sole redemptive salvation of the Lord Jesus Christ sent shock waves among many of Osteen's followers. The furor made it necessary for Osteen to issue an apology on his web site, stating:

Dear Friend,

Many of you have called, written or e-mailed regarding my recent appearance on Larry King Live. I appreciate your comments and value your words of correction

and encouragement.

It was never my desire or intention to leave any doubt as to what I believe and Whom I serve. I believe with all my heart that it is only through Christ that we have hope in eternal life. I regret and sincerely apologize that I was unclear on the very thing in which I have dedicated my life.

Jesus declared in John 14; I am the way, the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father but by me. I believe that Jesus Christ alone is the only way to salvation. However, it wasn't until I had the opportunity to review the transcript of the interview that I realize I had not clearly stated that having a personal relationship with Jesus is the only way to heaven. It's about the individual's choice to follow Him.

God has given me a platform to present the Gospel to a very diverse audience. In my desire not to alienate the people that Jesus came to save, I did not clearly communicate the convictions that I hold so precious.

I will use this as a learning experience and believe that God will ultimately use it for my good and His glory. I am comforted by the fact that He sees my heart and knows my intentions. I am so thankful that I have friends, like you, who are willing to share their concerns with me.

Thank you again to those who have written. I hope that you accept my deepest apology and see it in your heart to extend to me grace and forgiveness.

As always, I covet your prayers and I am believing for God's best in your life,

Joel Osteen - Pastor Lakewood Church<sup>206</sup>

Osteen is being disingenuous in his letter of apology when he states "I believe with all my heart that it is only through Christ that we have hope in eternal life." If he truly believed that he would have said so on *The Larry King Show*. Osteen, however, in his desperation to appease his constituency revealed the reason he equivocated on the gospel. He stated in his letter of apology: **"God has given me a platform to present the Gospel to a very diverse audience. In my desire not to alienate the people that Jesus came to save, I did not clearly communicate the convictions that I hold so precious."**<sup>207</sup>

He is cut from the same cloth as Chuck Smith. Neither of them want to alienate their audiences. Both Osteen and Smith understand the gospel, they just choose to alter it so that they can tickle the ears of the lost. They have done the math; there is a larger audience who will come to their churches to hear their anti-gospel, than there is who will come to their church to hear the true gospel. So they have decided to gear their message to the many who are traveling the road to

destruction. Their message keeps them coming to church, but it also keeps them oblivious to their fate. The Arminian religious hucksters conceal the true gospel of the grace of God in order not to alienate those who have not been given spiritual ears to hear it.

Enter ye in at the strait gate: for **wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:** Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. (Matthew 7:13-15 AV)

Osteen, Smith, and the other Arminians are keen mathematicians. If the way to destruction is broad, why not fill your church with as many of those people as possible. After all, if a pastor preached the true gospel the church would tend to be rather small, because narrow is the way to salvation and few find it. Those who are on the broad way to destruction would reject the true gospel. But they will stick around to hear a free will anti-gospel. They love to hear how they are in control, and how they have a free will to choose. The potential for a mega-church is much greater if the preachers preached an antichrist gospel that tickled the ears of the many predestined for destruction. Of course, in return for telling the audience how they have power over God, such preachers expect the audience to empty their wallets into his.

That is not to suggest that all those who attend Joel Osteen's Lakewood Church or Chuck Smith's Calvary Chapel are not saved. It simply means that the message of those preachers is designed to keep the lost coming back and to avoid the true gospel so that they are not alienated by the sovereignty of God. There will be a steady stream of true Christians attending those churches, but after a time, they will see through the false message and stop attending. That is no great loss in the eyes of Osteen and Smith. In fact they see true Christians as thorns in their sides, because they tend to ask the tough questions. For every true Christian trouble maker who stops attending their churches, there are ten heathen who will take their place. The heathen are much easier to keep in line, because after all, under the Arminian gospel they are told that they must watch their P's and Q's or they might lose their salvation.

Jesus foresaw that there would be true Christians who might get caught in the wide net cast by such false preachers. In the very next verse after explaining that broad is the way that leads to destruction, Jesus warned those chosen for salvation of false preachers who would corrupt the gospel. Jesus knew that there would be false teachers who would alter the gospel to appeal to the large crowd of hopelessly lost people. He explains that the end of those false preachers would be eternal damnation!

**Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.** Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that

bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. **Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.** (Matthew 7:15-23 AV)

Jesus gives Christians a way to identify the false prophets. Jesus said that by the fruits of the false prophets you will know them. Jesus explains in Luke 6:43-46 that the fruits are not only their sinful works, but also the words that come out of the abundance of their heart. If you compare the preaching of Arminian preachers with the word of God you will find that they preach the evil fruit of destruction. They preach against Christ, they preach an evil anti-gospel.

For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes. A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh. And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? (Luke 6:43-46 AV)

Further evidence of the irreverent treatment of the scriptures by Arminian preachers is found in the statements of Billy Graham. To Billy Graham, salvation becomes a formula to be exercised through the free will of man. Graham is presumptuous enough to write a book titled *How to be Born Again*.<sup>208</sup> He thinks man can born himself again. If man can obtain salvation by the power of his own will, that makes God a passive observer to the extraordinary powers of man. The consequence of that theology goes beyond merely making Jesus a passive observer. Ultimately Jesus becomes unnecessary. As with Osteen, Billy Graham views the gospel of Jesus Christ as unnecessary for salvation.

Below is an interview Graham had with Robert Schuller:

Schuller: Tell me, what do you think is the future of Christianity?

Graham: Well, Christianity and being a true believer - you know, I think there's the Body of Christ. This comes from all the Christian groups around the world, outside the Christian groups. I think everybody that loves Christ, or knows Christ, whether they're conscious of it or not, they're members of the Body of Christ. And I don't think that we're going to see a great sweeping revival that will turn the whole world to Christ at any time. I think James answered that, the Apostle James in the first council in Jerusalem, when he said that God's purpose for this age is to



call out a people for his name. And that's what God is doing today - he's calling people out of the world for his name, whether they come from the Muslim world, or the Buddhist world, or the Christian world or the non-believing world, they are members of the Body of Christ because they've been called by God. They may not even know the name of Jesus, but they know in their hearts that they need something that they don't have, and they turn to the only light that they have, and I think that they are saved and that they're going to be with us in heaven.

Schuller: What, what I hear you saying is that it's possible for Jesus Christ to come into human hearts and soul and life, even if they've been born in darkness and have never had exposure to the Bible. Is that a correct interpretation of what you're saying?

Graham: Yes it is, because I believe that. I've met people in various parts of the world in tribal situations, that they have never seen a Bible or heard about a Bible, and never heard of Jesus, but they've believed in their hearts that there was a God, and they've tried to live a life that was quite apart from the surrounding community in which they lived.

Schuller: I'm so thrilled to hear you say this. There's a wideness in God's mercy.

Graham: There is. There definitely is.<sup>209</sup>

Under Billy Graham's unbiblical devilish theology, the word of God is irrelevant. He preaches that people **may not even know the name of Jesus**, but they can be saved and go to heaven nonetheless. Contrary to Billy Graham, the bible states: **"So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God."** Romans 10:17. Before one can believe in Jesus, he must have heard the gospel of Jesus. The bible states: "And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ." 1 John 3:23. It is not a suggestion of God, it is a commandment that one believes on the name of Jesus.

Graham believes that Muslims, Buddhists, or even atheists are part of the body of Christ. Jesus, however, states: **"Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."** John 14:6. The only way to heaven is by the grace of God through faith in Jesus Christ. All adherents to any other religion in the world are damned to hell. Who are you going to believe, Billy Graham or the Holy Bible?

In a 1978 McCall's Magazine interview Graham stated: "I used to think that pagans in far-off countries were lost -- were going to hell -- if they did not have the Gospel of Jesus Christ preached to them. I no longer believe that ... I believe there are other ways of recognizing the existence of God -- through nature, for instance -- and plenty of other opportunities, therefore, of saying yes to God." Graham's devilish theology parallels the Catholic doctrine, which is: "Those who, through no fault of their own, do not know the Gospel of Christ or his church, but

who nevertheless seek God with a sincere heart and, moved by grace, try in their actions to do his will as they know it through the dictates of their conscience, those too may achieve eternal salvation."<sup>210</sup>

The above quote seems to contradict the traditional view of the Catholic Church, which is that the pope is the vicar of Christ on earth, and all are lost who do not submit to his authority. However, a close reading of the official Catholic Catechism reveals that Catholic doctrine is a direct attack solely on biblical Christianity. The following quote is from § 846 of the 1994 Catechism of the Catholic Church.

Basing itself on Scripture and tradition, the Council teaches that the Church, a Pilgrim now on earth, is necessary for salvation: the one Christ is the mediator and the way of salvation; he is present to us in his body which is the Church. He himself explicitly asserted the necessity of faith and Baptism, and thereby affirmed at the same time the necessity of the Church which men enter through Baptism as through a door. **Hence they could not be saved who, knowing that the Catholic Church was founded as necessary by God through Christ, would refuse either to enter it or to remain in it.**<sup>211</sup>

One would think by reading that passage that the Catholic Church is saying that non-Catholics are lost. However, it is actually a condemnation of biblical Christianity. That is because it is Christians who are the group who would knowingly refuse to enter the Catholic Church and it is those who are born again who would refuse to remain in it. One might ask: "What about Muslims?" According to the official teachings of the Catholic Church Muslims go to heaven even though they are outside the Catholic Church.

*The Church's relationship with the Muslims.* "The plan of salvation also includes those who acknowledge the Creator, in the first place amongst whom are the Muslims; these profess to hold the faith of Abraham, and together with us they adore the one, merciful God, mankind's judge on the last day." CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH § 841 (1994).

What about Jews? According to the official teachings of the Catholic Church Jews go to heaven even though they are outside the Catholic Church, and even though all Jews have rejected Christ. Once a Jew is saved he becomes a Christian, he is no longer a Jew. According to the Catholic Church, however, no conversion is necessary because the Jews have a "sonship" based upon an "irrevocable" calling of God in the Old Testament.

*The relationship of the Church with the Jewish People.* When she delves into her own mystery, the Church, the People of God in the New Covenant, discovers her link with the Jewish People, "the first to hear the Word of God." The Jewish faith, unlike other non-Christian religions, is already a response to God's revelation in the Old Covenant. **To the Jews "belong the sonship, the glory, the**

covenants, the giving of the law, the worship, and the promises; to them belong the patriarchs, and of their race, according to the flesh, is the Christ," **"for the gifts and the call of God are irrevocable."** CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH § 839 (1994) (footnotes omitted, emphasis added).

In fact, the official teaching of the Catholic Church is that "Israel is the priestly people of God, called by the name of the LORD, and the first to hear the word of God, the people of elder brethren" in the faith of Abraham."<sup>212</sup> The Catholic Church officially views Jews as elder brethren of the faith of Abraham. The faith of Abraham signifies saving faith. According to the Catholic Church Jews are saved.

What about the other pagan religions? Believe it or not, members of heathen religions are included among the saved of the world. The official Catholic doctrine is that a heathen who does not believe in Jesus is included in God's plan for salvation, because according to § 843 of the CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH God "wants all men to be saved."

The Church's bond with non-Christian religions is in the first place the common origin and end of the human race: All nations form but one community. This is so because all stem from the one stock which God created to people the entire earth, and also because **all share a common destiny, namely God. His providence, evident goodness, and saving designs extend to all** against the day when the elect are gathered together in the holy city. CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH § 842 (1994) (footnote omitted, emphasis added).

The Catholic plan for salvation sounds pretty inclusive. Who isn't part of the Catholic plan for salvation? The answer is found in § 846 of the CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH. It states: "Hence they could not be saved who, knowing that the Catholic Church was founded as necessary by God through Christ, would refuse either to enter it or to remain in it."<sup>213</sup>

Remember, Catholic doctrine has a plan for salvation for Jews, Muslims, and other heathen religions that does not require conversion to Catholicism. However there is no plan for salvation for those who refuse to enter or remain in the Catholic Church who are not either a Muslim, a Jew, or some other heathen? There is only one group left out of the Catholic plan for salvation: Christians. The Catechism of the Catholic Church is a theological attack on the Christian Church. The official Catholic doctrine is that all Christians who refuse to convert to Catholicism or who leave the Catholic Church are damned to hell. All the talk by the Catholic Church calling Protestants "separated brethren" is a diabolical deception. Their official doctrine is that Protestant Christians are unsaved and headed for hell.

Graham's Arminian gospel brings him back to the Roman fountain, from which sprang his free will theology. Graham has stated: "I find that my beliefs are essentially the same as those of orthodox Roman Catholics"<sup>214</sup> In 1980, Billy Graham called Pope John Paul II, the greatest spiritual leader of the modern world.<sup>215</sup> Graham usually has Catholics on the platform during his

“gospel” crusades and has a regular practice of giving the decision cards that are handed in during the crusade to the area Catholic bishop for follow up by Catholic priests.<sup>216</sup> In a September 21, 1957 interview with the *San Francisco News*, Graham said, "Anyone who makes a decision at our meetings is seen later and referred to a local clergyman, Protestant, Catholic, or Jewish." In Graham's 1994 Crusades in Minneapolis and Cleveland 6,000 respondents at each crusade were referred to the Catholic Church. In Graham's September 1996 Charlotte, North Carolina crusade 1,700 respondents were referred back to the Catholic Church.<sup>217</sup>

How can Billy Graham be so chummy with the Catholic hierarchy when their official doctrine is that all Protestant Christians are hell bound? Graham has even praised the Satanic and blasphemous Catholic mass. "This past week I preached in the great Catholic cathedral a funeral sermon for a close friend of mine who was a Catholic, and they had several Bishops and Archbishops to participate. And as I sat there going through the funeral Mass, that was a very beautiful thing, and certainly straight and clear in the gospel. There was a wonderful little priest that would tell me when to stand and when to kneel and what to do."<sup>218</sup> God states: "Can two walk together, except they be agreed?" (Amos 3:3 AV) Graham walks hand in hand with the false teachers of the Roman Church.

Billy Graham has even accepted the Romish doctrine of infant baptism. In 1961, he stated: "I do believe that something happens at the baptism of an infant, particularly if the parents are Christians and teach their children Christian truths from childhood. We cannot fully understand the mysteries of God, but I believe a miracle can happen in these children so that they are regenerated, that is, made Christians through infant baptism. If you want to call that baptismal regeneration, that's all right with me."<sup>219</sup>

There is not a single passage in the Bible that teaches baptismal regeneration of infants. That is not just unscriptural, it is antiscritptural. God states: "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast." (Ephesians 2:8-9 AV)

All this apostasy of Graham is quite understandable when one considers that Graham is a Freemason.<sup>220</sup> Indeed, he is likely a 33<sup>rd</sup> degree Mason. Former 33<sup>rd</sup> degree Mason, Jim Shaw, has revealed that Billy Graham attended Shaw's 33<sup>rd</sup> degree induction ceremony. Only other 33<sup>rd</sup> degree Masons are permitted to attend such ceremonies. One might ask what is wrong with being a Freemason? Albert Pike, the theological pontiff of Masonry wrote that "[t]he doctrine of Satanism is heresy; and the true an pure philosophic religion is the belief in Lucifer, the equal of Adonay; but Lucifer, God of Light and God of Good is struggling for humanity against Adonay, the God of Darkness and Evil."<sup>221</sup> Adonay is the Old Testament Hebrew word for God. Pike not only acknowledges that Lucifer is the god of Freemasonry, but he also blasphemes God by calling God "the God of Darkness and Evil."

To this day Graham has refused to personally answer the many inquiries whether he is a Freemason. He has left it to his subordinates to deny his membership in Freemasonry for him.

His membership in Freemasonry is one reason why Billy Graham has never spoken out against Freemasonry, when God's word states that he should do just that. "And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them." (Ephesians 5:11 AV).

Another famous Arminian free will preacher is Jerry Falwell.<sup>222</sup> During the heyday of the Moral Majority, a conservative organization that he headed, Falwell stated that Catholics made up the largest constituency in the organization.<sup>223</sup> At that time, Moral Majority had 500,000 active contributors and a mailing list of six million people. It has been estimated that approximately 30% of the organization was Catholic. In his January 1985 *Moral Majority Report*, Falwell called the Pope and Billy Graham great moral and religious leaders. In 1988, Falwell mailed a letter to bookstores advertising a film about John Paul II. Falwell talked in glowing praise of the pope; he stated that the pope provides a shining light for the people of our generation.<sup>224</sup> Falwell knows the Scriptures too well, for anyone to attribute such statements to ignorance.

The Arminian Gospel appeals to the large masses of people who are following the broad way to destruction. As we have seen, the Arminian gospel strips God of his sovereignty. The Arminian gospel leads ultimately to the deification of man. If you think that is an exaggeration, let's look at the theology of one of the largest churches in the United States.

According to the September 17, 2003, edition of Forbes magazine, the second largest (non-Catholic) church in the United States, with an average attendance of 23,093, is World Changers in College Park, Georgia.<sup>225</sup> It should come as no surprise that it is an Arminian church. According to Business Week magazine World Changers is a worldwide "ministry" with houses of worship in Atlanta, New York, Australia, Europe, Nigeria, South Africa, and Britain. The "ministry" has an annual income of \$70 million.<sup>226</sup> The pastor of World Changers is Creflo Dollar, who has two Rolls Royces and travels in a Gulfstream-3 private jet.<sup>227</sup> Creflo Dollar has followed the logic of the Arminian gospel to its inexorable conclusion; he preaches that man is a god:

All right! I'm going to say something, you are gods on this earth. And it's about time we start operating like gods instead of a bunch of mere powerless humans.<sup>228</sup>

Creflo Dollar does not think that man is in any way inferior to God Almighty; he preaches that man is equal to God Almighty:

I have equality with God, that's my way of thinking. Now somebody says, "Well, it's hard to think that way," Well, keep saying it, "I have equality with God" talk yourself into it! You've talked yourself into other things!<sup>229</sup>

God, however, has a different view of things: "**I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me.**" (Isaiah 46:9 AV) "**I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God beside me.**" (Isaiah 45:5 AV) How can man be equal with God, if God himself

says that he is the only God, there is no God beside him? Sounds like Creflo Dollar is in a little disagreement with God. If one disagrees with God, who wins the argument?

Creflo Dollar will sometimes lead his congregation in a chant: “Say it again, I’m just like God!”<sup>230</sup> That is the level of degeneration that results from an Arminian theology.

T.D. Jakes described Creflo Dollar as “one of God’s finest.”<sup>231</sup> It is not a surprise that Jakes would say that about Dollar, since T.D. Jakes is another Arminian preacher, who believes that people have “failed to appreciate their divinity.”<sup>232</sup> In 2001, T.D. Jakes was pictured on the front cover of Time magazine with a huge caption asking: “Is this Man the Next Billy Graham?” The world loves Arminian preachers. “Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that **the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.**” (James 4:4 AV)

The following is the text of a “sermon” tape from Creflo Dollar played approvingly by T.D. Jakes on his May 24, 2004, show. It contains a philosophy to which both of them ascribe:

**Quit going before God like a bunch of spiritual sissies and go before God with the covenant on your mind, quit whining before God and go before God like you know your rights.** All right, I am going to do something here that it’s going to start a revival or a riot. I’m going to say something, now watch this you will be able to identify a covenant person by how they act. **[He gets on one knee looking down]** Watch this we are all to familiar with this, I bow down on my bended knee, “Dear kind and heavenly Father I know that I’m not worth nothing Lord. I know I’m just a filthy rag. I know I ought to go to hell, but Lord if you could just stop by a little while; everything is going to be all right. Ummm, Lord I need you to stop by just a little while I know I ain’t no good, Jesus. But if you could stop by everything will be all right. Please Jesus Oh stop by. Please Ah Please! Please! Jesus, Oh Lord, I Know I Don’t Deserve it Jesus, Please, Please. For Christ sake we pray. Amen and thank God.” **That is a guy that doesn’t understand his covenant. This is a guy that’s got to beg God because he doesn’t understand his covenant. A covenant person will go before God like this [Standing up looking up at God], “Father in the name of Jesus I am the righteousness of God. I have a blood bought right** to have healing in my body; I have a blood right to have a sound mind. I have a blood bought right. I have a blood bought right to get answers to my prayers and when I am trouble. I have a blood bought right to come before your throne and to ask you for help in a time of trouble. Now according to John 16:33, you said whatever I pray in the name of Jesus it shall be given onto me. You said in Mark 11:24 if I believe I receive it, then I shall have it. Therefore, I pray it and say in the name of Jesus and I believe that I receive it in Jesus name, Amen and good night.”<sup>233</sup>

T.D. Jakes and Creflo Dollar preach different gospel from the gospel found in the word of

God. Read Christ's view of the repentant sinner in Luke 18:9-14 and compare it to Creflo Dollars' rendition. You will notice that Creflo Dollar completely reverses the lesson of the parable. According to Creflo Dollar, the prideful Pharisee was justified and the man who humbled himself before God was a sap who should not have received anything. According to God, however, "every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted." Luke 18:14. Choose ye this day whom you will follow, Jesus or Creflo Dollar.

And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. **I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.** (Luke 18:9-14 AV)

All discerning Christians understand that the popes are antichrist. However, all Arminian roads lead to Rome. The free will gospel is an antichrist gospel, so it is not surprising to read that an Arminian preacher like T.D. Jakes praises the pope as a "dedicated and courageous messenger of God." The following is an official statement from T.D. Jakes issued upon the death of Pope John Paul II:

The Catholic Church and the entire community of faith have suffered a great loss of a great leader. His holiness, John Paul II was truly a dedicated and courageous messenger of God. His legacy will be a model that all of us should follow. His Holiness was not only a leader of the church, but also a leader of the world. His life was an example everyone can learn from. His mission to spread the Good News of faith throughout the world, and his dedication to human rights was an inspiration.

Bishop T. D. Jakes  
Founder and Senior Pastor  
The Potter's House of Dallas, Inc.<sup>234</sup>

T.D. Jakes' Church, The Potter's House in Dallas, Texas, is the fourth largest non-Catholic church in the United States, with an average attendance of 18,500, according to the September 17, 2003 issue of Forbes Magazine.<sup>235</sup>

T.D. Jakes was an invited speaker at the Willow Creek Leadership Summit 2004.<sup>236</sup> Willow Creek Community Church, with an average attendance of 17,115, is the seventh largest non-Catholic church in the United States,<sup>237</sup> and (you guessed it) the senior pastor Bill Hybels preaches a free will Arminian gospel.<sup>238</sup> Are we starting to see a pattern? It seems the largest

churches in the United States, indeed the world, are Arminian churches. The message is geared to tickle the ears of the lost and appease them. They are flocking in droves to be assured that they have free will, that they are sovereign, indeed, that they are gods.

Kenneth Copeland another Arminian preacher, who often has Creflo Dollar on his television show, also preaches the godhood of man. Copeland teaches: "God's reason for creating Adam was His desire to reproduce Himself. I mean a reproduction of Himself, and in the Garden of Eden He did just that. He was not a little like God. He was not almost like God. He was not subordinate to God even. . . . Adam is as much like God as you could get, just the same as Jesus. . . . Adam, in the Garden of Eden, was God manifested in the flesh"<sup>239</sup> God, however, states that there was not God before him, nor shall there be any God after him. That pretty much covers forever, because God always was and always will be.

Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that **I *am* he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. I, *even* I, *am* the LORD; and beside me *there is* no saviour.** (Isaiah 43:10-11 AV)

Note that God states that "beside me *there is* no saviour." Kenneth Copeland and like minded Arminian preachers think that man can be his own savior. Under Copeland's theology man should pray to himself. Copeland preaches: "Pray to yourself, because I'm in your self and you're in My self. We are one Spirit, saith the Lord."<sup>240</sup> Why would Copeland make such a clearly unbiblical statement? Because, as with all Arminians, he believes that God is powerless. Although Copeland puts man equal to God, what he really has done is supplant God in a spiritual *coup d'etat*. In the end, according to Copeland and all Arminians, man is actually over God in power and authority. God cannot act unless man invites him to act. God is helplessly looking on, waiting for the free will of man to invite him to act. The Arminian view is that man is in complete control. God is nothing but a servant for the whims of man. Copeland explains:

**God had no avenue of lasting faith or moving in the earth. He had to have covenant with somebody. . . . He had to be invited in, in other words, or He couldn't come. God is on the outside looking in. In order to have any say so in the earth, He's gonna have to be in agreement with a man here.**<sup>241</sup>

"I am" is the unique name given by God as a title identifying himself in the Old and New Testaments. It shows that Jesus is the God of both the Old and New Testaments. "Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, **I am**. Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by." (John 8:58-59 AV) "And God said unto Moses, **I AM THAT I AM**: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, **I AM** hath sent me unto you." (Exodus 3:14 AV)

Copeland knows no end in his Arminian blasphemy. Since Copeland has stripped God of



his sovereignty, he figures he might as well take the name of God for his own. Unbelievably, Copeland has no problem taking the very title of God ("I Am"). Read this and weep what Copeland has said: "I say this with all respect so that it don't upset you too bad, but I say it anyway. **When I read in the Bible where he [Jesus] says, 'I Am,' I just smile and say, 'Yes, I Am, too!'"**<sup>242</sup>

Just when you thought it could not get any worse, Copeland calls the God of the universe a failure. His Arminian mind thinks that all the evil things that have happened did so outside the sovereign will of God. That is because he does not believe God is sovereign. Copeland's Arminian theology leads him to conclude that God is a failure. Copeland stated: "I was shocked when I found out who the biggest failure in the Bible actually is....The biggest one is God....I mean, He lost His top-ranking, most anointed angel; the first man He ever created; the first woman He ever created; the whole earth and all the Fullness therein; a third of the angels, at least--that's a big loss, man. . ." <sup>243</sup>

## 28. ECT Manifesto

Where does all this antichrist theology lead? Right back to Rome. The Arminian gospel is a seduction designed to lead all back into the arms of Rome. Rome uses its Arminian spiritual offspring to seduce the ignorant back into its clutches. The Roman Catholic Church has had recently been losing members, particularly in South America. In order to reverse this trend Roman Catholic pressed its undercover Arminian agents in the ranks of Protestant denominations to stem the tide of losses from its religion by convincing former Catholics to return to the spiritual bondage of the Catholic church.

One artifice recently used by the Roman Catholic Church/State and its Arminian agents is an agreement by highly respected leaders among Protestants with representatives of the Roman Catholic Church. This group met and hammered out a seductive agreement, which was announced in May 1994. The agreement was titled *Evangelicals and Catholics Together* (Hereinafter referred to as ECT).<sup>244</sup>

The foundational principle of the entire document is that both Roman Catholicism and Christianity are religions of equivalent merit, and the doctrines in both should be accorded equal legitimacy under the common label "Christian."

As is evident in the two thousand year history of the church, and in our contemporary experience, there are different ways of being Christian, and some of these ways are distinctively marked by communal patterns of worship, piety, and catechesis. That we are all to be one does not mean that we are all to be identical in our way of following the one Christ. Such distinctive patterns of discipleship, it should be noted, are amply evident within the communion of the Catholic Church as well as within the many worlds of Evangelical Protestantism.<sup>245</sup>

In fact, as I will prove later, Roman Catholicism is distinctly heathen and virulently antichristian. That is the fly in the ointment. There is a world of difference between the gospel of Jesus Christ and the gospel of Rome. Rome and its Arminian agents think that Rome's pagan liturgy is as valid as the Christian gospel.

Three observations are in order in connection with proselytizing. First, as much as we might believe one community is more fully in accord with the Gospel than another, we as Evangelicals and Catholics affirm that opportunity and means for growth in Christian discipleship are available in our several communities.<sup>246</sup>

Rome does not want the gospel of Christ preached. If it is, they lose members. So the ECT agreement discourages spreading the gospel among the lost within the "Christian" [read Catholic] community. They consider such proselytizing improper interference with the "communal allegiance" of members of the Roman Catholic Church. They feel that Christians must assiduously respect the spiritual chains with which Rome has bound its members.

Second, the decision of the committed Christian with respect to his communal allegiance and participation must be assiduously respected.<sup>247</sup>

One of the rather disturbing parts of the agreement was a condemnation of proselytizing. To Proselytize means to convert. Conversion to Christianity is a result of the working of God through faith which is made possible by evangelism. That is, in the context of the Christian faith, a proselyte is one who has been converted to Christ by the preaching of the gospel. The document views successful evangelism as a bad thing. All successful efforts to spread the gospel are viewed as "sheep stealing." Since any time a person is educated about the gospel, Rome loses adherents, it is no wonder that they want such activity stopped. The agreement states that evangelizing is acceptable as long as one leaves the sheep in the church in which they were found. Under the ECT, it is okay to evangelize as long as the persons evangelized are left in spiritual chains. In essence they approve of ineffective evangelization. The problem for them is that there is no such thing as ineffective evangelization when the true gospel of Jesus Christ is preached. Preaching of the true gospel of Jesus Christ will bear spiritual fruit.

The ECT wants what is impossible for a true Christian. They want a watered down gospel that sends the poor confused newly evangelized soul back to pagan Rome. Where would such a gospel be found? It will be found among Arminian free will preachers. They view the Satanic Roman Catholic Church as just "another Christian community." The document actually states:

Third, in view of the large number of non- Christians in the world and the enormous challenge of our common evangelistic task, it is neither theologically legitimate nor a prudent use of resources for one Christian community to proselytize among active adherents of another Christian community.<sup>248</sup>

Who were the signatories to the abominable ECT agreement? I will list the guilty parties who signed the document; both the nominal, or rather ersatz, evangelicals and Catholic luminaries. Regardless of the stated theology of any of the listed ersatz evangelicals, their imprimatur on the Arminian ECT exposes them as Arminians to the core and accomplices of Rome.

**PARTICIPANTS:**

Mr. Charles Colson, Prison Fellowship  
Dr. Kent Hill, Eastern Nazarene College  
Dr. Richard Land, Christian Life Commission of the Southern Baptist Convention,  
Dr. Larry Lewis, Home Mission Board of the Southern Baptist Convention  
Dr. Jesse Miranda, Assemblies of God  
Mr. Brian O'Connell, World Evangelical Fellowship  
Mr. Herbert Schlossberg, Fieldstead Foundation  
Mr. George Weigel, Ethics and Public Policy Center  
Dr. John White, Geneva College and the National Association of Evangelicals  
Fr. Richard John Neuhaus, Institute on Religion and Public Life  
Msgr. William Murphy, Chancellor of the Archdiocese of Boston  
Archbishop Francis Stafford, Archdiocese of Denver  
Fr. Juan Diaz-Vilar, S.J.Catholic Hispanic Ministries  
Fr. Avery Dulles, S.J.Fordham University  
Bishop Francis George, OMI Diocese of Yakima (Washington)

**ENDORSED BY:**

Dr. Bill Bright, Campus Crusade for Christ Professor  
Dr. James J. I. Packer, Regent College (British Columbia)  
The Rev. Pat Robertson, Regent University  
Dr. John Rodgers, Trinity Episcopal School for Ministry  
Dr. William Abraham, Perkins School of Theology  
Dr. Elizabeth Achtemeier, Union Theological Seminary (Virginia)  
Mr. William Bentley Ball, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania  
Mr. Keith Fournier, American Center for Law and Justice  
Bishop William Frey, Trinity Episcopal School for Ministry  
Professor Mary Ann Glendon, Harvard Law School  
Dr. Os Guinness, Trinity Forum  
Dr. Nathan Hatch, University of Notre Dame  
Dr. James Hitchcock, St. Louis University  
Professor Peter Kreeft, Boston College  
Fr. Matthew Lamb, Boston College  
Mr. Ralph Martin, Renewal Ministries,  
Dr. Richard Mouw, Fuller Theological Seminary  
Dr. Mark Noll, Wheaton College  
Mr. Michael Novak, American Enterprise Institute

John Cardinal O'Connor, Archdiocese of New York  
Dr. Thomas Oden, Drew University  
Bishop Carlos A. Sevilla, S.J., Archdiocese of San Francisco  
Robert Destro, Catholic University of America  
Fr. Augustine DiNoia, O.P., Dominican House of Studies  
Fr. Joseph P. Fitzpatrick, S.J. Fordham University

John MacArthur, pastor of Grace Community Church in Sun Valley, California, has steadfastly maintained that the ersatz signers of the ECT should recant their agreement to the ECT, because the bottom line, he says, is that the Roman Catholicism is “another religion.”<sup>249</sup> Because of objections from the Christian community, in December 1994 Bill Bright, the founder of Campus Crusade for Christ, found it necessary to issue a statement explaining his reasons for signing the ETC. His statement was not a defense of the gospel, but rather was a defense of Roman Catholicism. He actually stated that:

To non-Christians and the non-believing world who know nothing about Christianity and who may think Protestants and Catholics worship a different God, this affirmation should be a testimony to the Lordship of Christ and the truth of His Word. Catholics do not have a cultic understanding of God. They know Him as Father, Son and Holy Spirit as revealed in Holy Scriptures, with Jesus the Second Person of the triune Godhead, at one with and equal to the Father, who died for our sins, and who has given us His Holy Spirit.<sup>250</sup>

Notice how he states that only those who are not Christians would suggest that Protestants and Catholics worship a different God. In fact, it is only a Christian who would understand that fact. However, he is suggesting that to believe such a thing puts one in the non-Christian camp. Bright then explains how Catholics believe in the same God as Protestants. Bill Bright is engaging in a purposeful deception. He knows that statement is not true. Proof of his deception is found in the immediately following paragraphs in his statement, where he stated:

**While there was agreement only on the above four doctrinal areas, there was acknowledged disagreement on ten specific issues, issues that have traditionally separated evangelicals and Catholics. These include the purpose of the Lord's Supper, devotion to Mary, and eight others. Believe me, I am well aware of the sharp doctrinal differences with many points of Roman Catholic theology and some of their historic pronouncements.** Please understand that there was no compromise on these matters. The biblical principles upon which I have committed my life, and that guide Campus Crusade for Christ and all that we do, have not changed one bit and, by God's grace, never will.<sup>251</sup>

**I am also aware that many Roman Catholics, while they may use the phrase, may attach a different meaning to "justification by faith" than what Martin Luther had in mind and what most of us believe.** (Unfortunately, so do many

Protestants.) However, in spite of official Roman Catholic doctrine which may not have changed, many Catholics, including theologians, have begun to take a more biblical view on this subject.<sup>252</sup>

Bill Bright acknowledged that the Roman Catholic Church has a different theology regarding “the purpose of the Lord's Supper, devotion to Mary” and eight other unspecified areas. He later admits that Catholics believe in a different means of justification. In fact, he states that when Catholics use the term “justification by faith” they do not mean the same thing as Christians. He is basically listing some of the cultic beliefs of the Roman Catholic Church, after stating that “Catholics do not have a cultic understanding of God.”<sup>253</sup> Bright is a double minded man.

Bright further stated: “I believe this [ECT] agreement will help open doors to them [meaning Catholics] for the gospel. I have already received feedback from the field that such is the case.”<sup>254</sup> That statement is contradicted by Richard Bennett, who has stated that the ECT and *The Gift of Salvation* manifestos have been used by the Catholic Church to undermine Christian evangelism and lure former Catholics back to the paganism of Rome. They are then subjected to the endless mumbo jumbo of Catholic ritualism that sears the conscience and deadens the heart to any further enlightenment from the gospel of Jesus Christ.

## 29. Catholic Necromancy

How can Bill Bright possibly state that Catholics and Christians worship that same God, when the Catholics have a different means of justification, they have a physical god made of bread and wine, and that Catholic god shares his godhood with a goddess Catholics call Mary?

Mary is just one among a pantheons of “saints” to whom Catholics pray. The Catholic definition of a saint is quite different from the biblical definition. All who are Christians are also saints. However, Catholics, in direct contravention to the commands of God, pray to dead people whom they call “saints.”

The holy council . . . orders all bishops and others who have the official charge of teaching. . . to instruct . . . the faithful that the **saints**, reigning together with Christ, **pray to God for men and women; that it is good and useful to invoke them humbly and to have recourse to their prayers, to their help and assistance, in order to obtain favours from God** through his Son our lord Jesus Christ, who alone is our Redeemer and Saviour. Those who deny that the saints enjoying eternal happiness in heaven **are to be invoked**, or who claim that saints do not pray for human beings or that **calling upon them to pray for each of us** is idolatry or is opposed to the word of God and is prejudicial to the honour of Jesus Christ, the one Mediator between God and humankind; or who say that it is foolish to **make supplication orally or mentally to those who are reigning in heaven**; all those entertain impious thoughts. *THE GENERAL COUNCIL OF*

*TRENT, TWENTY FIFTH SESSION, DECREE ON THE INVOCATION, THE VENERATION AND THE RELICS OF SAINTS AND ON SACRED IMAGES, 1560.*

[The saints'] . . . intercession is their most exalted service to God's plan. **We can and should ask them to intercede for us and for the whole world.**  
*CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 2683, 1994.*

Why would one pray to the saints? God won't listen to their counsel, because he doesn't need counsel. Ephesians 1:11. God puts no trust in his saints.

Behold, **he putteth no trust in his saints**; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight. (Job 15:15 AV)

Keep in mind that the saints referred to above are those that have died. God has expressly commanded that we not attempt to communicate with the dead. To communicate with the dead is a sin called **necromancy**.

There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a **necromancer**. **For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD**: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee. (Deuteronomy 18:10-12 AV)

There is only one mediator between man and God to whom we should pray, and that is Jesus Christ.

**For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus**; (1 Timothy 2:5 AV)

### **30. Catholic goddess Worship**

Mary, the mother of Jesus, is at the apex in the pantheon of Roman Catholic saints. In fact, Mary is considered a goddess in the Catholic Church. The Roman Catholic Church has a different gospel, with a different Jesus than that which is found in the Bible. *See 2 Corinthians 11:4*. Their different gospel has different doctrines and a different Mary from the Mary in the Bible. In the Bible, Mary is the handmaid of the Lord. *See Luke 1:38*. The Roman Catholic Church Mary, however, is an imperious queen of heaven, who rules over all things.

The Catholic Mary (as distinguished from the biblical Mary) is a heathen goddess, who in 1950 was "infallibly" declared by Pope Pius XII to have been assumed body and soul into heaven and crowned "**Queen over all things**."

Finally the Immaculate Virgin, preserved free from all stain of original sin, when the course of her earthly life was finished, was taken up body and soul into heavenly glory, and exalted by the Lord as **Queen over all things**, so that she might be the more fully conformed to her Son, the Lord of lords and conqueror of sin and death. Pope Pius XII -- *Munificentissimus Deus*, 1950.

The problem with that “infallible” pronouncement of the pope is that it is impossible for Mary to be “queen over all things.” The Bible states unequivocally that Jesus Christ “is the blessed and **only Potentate**, the Lord of lords and King of kings.” 1 Timothy 6:15. A potentate is a sovereign monarch.<sup>255</sup> Jesus Christ is the “only Potentate.” Only means only! There is not room in heaven for another Potentate. Mary, therefore, cannot be “queen over all things.” Jesus is the “**only Potentate**” over all things!

The Christian God is sovereign; whereas the Catholic god shares his throne with “Mary” the queen of heaven. The Catholic church teaches that salvation comes through both Mary and Jesus. According to Catholic doctrine, by her obedience Mary is the cause of salvation.

With her whole heart, unhindered by sin, she embraced the **salvific** will of God and consecrated herself totally as a handmaid of the Lord to the person and work of her Son, under whom and with whom, by the grace of the Almighty, **she served in the mystery of the redemption**. Justly, therefore, do the holy Fathers consider Mary not merely as a passive instrument on the hands of God, but as **freely co-operating in the salvation of humankind** by her faith and obedience. As St. Irenaeus says; ‘**through her obedience she became cause of salvation both for herself and for the whole human race.**’ THE SECOND VATICAN COUNCIL, 1964 (emphasis added).<sup>256</sup>

Mary is not the cause of our salvation; Jesus and Jesus alone is the cause of our salvation. He is the only way to salvation, there is no other name under all of heaven that can be invoked for our salvation. “**Salvation is of the LORD.**” Jonah 2:9.

Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of **Jesus Christ of Nazareth**, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole. This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. **Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.** (Acts 4:10-12 AV)

According to the Romish church, not only is Mary a co-redeemer with Christ, but she is an advocate before God for those who pray to her.

Her assumption into heaven does not mean that she has laid aside her salvific role; **she continues to obtain by her constant intercession the graces we need for**

**eternal salvation.** . . . That is why the Blessed Virgin is invoked in the Church under the titles of **Advocate, Auxiliatrix, Helper, Mediatrix.** THE SECOND VATICAN COUNCIL, 1964 (emphasis added).<sup>257</sup>

Notice that Mary has the status of a Mediatrix between God and man. She also has the role of advocate before God on behalf of sinners. Finally she is a helper to sinners. Who does the Holy Bible say is the mediator, advocate, and helper? Jesus is our mediator, advocate, and helper!

For *there is one God, and one mediator* between God and men, the man **Christ Jesus**; (1 Timothy 2:5 AV)

And to **Jesus the mediator of the new covenant**, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of* Abel. (Hebrews 12:24 AV)

My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, **we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ** the righteous: (1 John 2:1 AV)

So that we may boldly say, **The Lord is my helper**, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me. (Hebrews 13:6 AV)

Its bad enough that the Catholic church encourages its members to pray to Mary and the saints, but the manner of the prayers adds insult to injury. The Catholic rosary, for example, requires a Catholic to say 53 “Hail Mary’s.”<sup>258</sup> “Hail Mary” is a prayer to Mary which was developed by the Catholic church and is often repeated during Catholic ceremonies, such as the saying of a rosary.<sup>259</sup> Jesus admonished his disciples not to pray in the manner of the heathen, who repeat prayers over and over again.

But **when ye pray, use not vain repetitions**, as the heathen *do*: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. (Matthew 6:7-8 AV)

Satan is using his Catholic Church and its doctrine of Mariolatry, to attempt a futile spiritual *coup de tat* to supplant Jesus and enthrone its Mary as the “Queen of Heaven.” The Catholic Church is dedicated to the worship and service of “Mary,” the queen of heaven. Jesus is ancillary and almost incidental to the worship of the Catholic queen of heaven. For example, the coin commemorating the pontificate of John Paul II has on the front has a declaration that he is the Pontifex Maximus. “On the reverse side is his papal heraldic shield. The large letter M on the shield stands for Mary, the mother of God. The words at the bottom ‘TOTUS TUUS’ are transposed and excerpted from a latin prayer composed by Saint Louis-Marie Grignion de Montfort: *tuus totus ego sum, et omnia mea tua sunt, O Virgo super omnia benedicta*, which in



English reads ‘I belong to you entirely, and all that I possess is yours, Virgin blessed above all.’”<sup>260</sup> The pope dedicates his fealty not to Jesus but to “Mary,” the Catholic “Queen of Heaven.”

In 1978, on the feast day of the Immaculate Conception, Pope John Paul II dedicated and entrusted the Roman Catholic Church and all its property not to their Catholic version of Jesus, but rather to their Catholic version of Mary:

The Pope, at the beginning of his episcopal service in St. Peter's Chair in Rome, wishes to entrust the Church particularly to her in whom there was accomplished the stupendous and complete victory of good over evil, of love over hatred, of grace over sin; to her of whom Paul VI said that she is 'the beginning of the better world;' to the Blessed Virgin. He entrusts to her himself, as the servant of servants, and all those whom he serves, all those who serve with him. **He entrusts to her the Roman Church, as token and principle of all the churches in the world, in their universal unity. He entrusts it to her and offers it to her as her property.** Insegnamenti Giovanni Paolo II (1978), Vatican City: Libreria Editrice Vaticana, 313.<sup>261</sup>

The Catholic Church has a series of ritualistic mysteries that are recited after each of 15 Catholic “stations of the cross.” These “mysteries” are said while counting beads that are called the rosary. The primary focus of the Catholic Rosary is not Jesus, it is Mary. Mary’s roles in Christ’s birth, death, and resurrection are highlighted, exaggerated, and in some instances fabricated in 12 of the 15 “mysteries.” In fact, the formal title of the Rosary is: **“The Roses of Prayer for the Queen of Heaven.”**<sup>262</sup>

The prayers to Mary in the Rosary outnumber the supposed prayers to God by roughly 10 to 1. After each mystery is recited, Catholics say one “Our Father” prayer followed by ten “Hail Mary” prayers. The “Hail May” is a rote prayer to the Catholic goddess, whom they call Mary. They blaspheme God by praying to their Mary goddess and prove themselves heathen by repeating the blasphemous prayers over and over again. “But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.” (Matthew 6:7 AV)

It is notable that the rosary said in honor of the queen of heaven has stations of the cross called “mysteries.” There is a woman mentioned in the Bible whose very name is “mystery.”

And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead *was* a name written, **MYSTERY**, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. (Revelation 17:4-5 AV)

Later, when the Bible speaks of the destruction of the “mystery” harlot, the harlot says in her heart that she sits as a **“queen.”**

Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: **for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen**, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her. (Revelation 18:6-8 AV)

God reveals the mystery of the woman. God identifies the woman as a great city. “And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.” (Revelation 17:18 AV) God also reveals the mystery of the woman.

**I will tell thee the mystery of the woman**, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. **The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.** (Revelation 17:7-9 AV)

So we know that the mystery harlot is a great city that sits on seven mountains. There is only one city that matches that description and that is Rome. Rome is famous for the seven mountains upon which it sits. The mountains are the Capitoline, the Quirinal, the Viminal, the Esquiline, the Caelian, the Avenue, and the Palatine.<sup>263</sup> The Catholic Encyclopedia states that **“[i]t is within Rome, called the city of seven hills, that the entire Vatican State is now confined.”**<sup>264</sup> The glorification of the queen of heaven is in a sense a glorification by proxy of the Roman Catholic Church. That is why the Catholic hierarchy refers to their organization as “Mother Church.”<sup>265</sup> It is true that the Catholic Church is a mother, **“THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.”** (Revelation 17:4-5 AV) That mother of harlots “saith in her heart, I sit a **queen.**” Revelation 18:7. There is a spiritual parallel between the wicked harlot queen in the book of Revelation and Mary the queen of heaven glorified by the Catholic Church. The harlot of Revelation and Mary the queen of heaven both draw men from Jesus Christ, who “is the blessed and only Potentate, the Lord of lords and King of kings.” 1 Timothy 6:15.

One of the “mysteries” recited during the Catholic rosary is called “the Fifth Glorious Mystery - The Coronation.” In that mystery it is claimed by the Catholic Church that **“Mary is the Queen of Heaven.”**

Mary had served Jesus all her life. She had loved and served God with her whole

heart and soul. She had never committed the slightest sin. So in heaven she was to have her reward. Body and soul, Mary entered heaven. Her Son, Jesus, met her and took her in His grateful arms. The heavenly Father said, "This is My dear devoted daughter." The Divine Son said, "This is My dear faithful Mother." The Holy Spirit said, "This is my sweet, pure bride." And the saints and angels all cried, "**This is our Queen!**" So Jesus, the King of Kings, seated her on her throne. On her head He placed a glorious crown of stars. But Mary looked down to see her children on earth. For now she could help her sons and daughters to reach heaven. **Mary is the Queen of Heaven.** But she is our loving Mother who protects us with her power.<sup>266</sup>

One of the final prayers of the Rosary is a prayer to the Catholic goddess "Mary" called "**Hail Holy Queen.**"

**Hail, holy Queen,** Mother of Mercy! our life, our sweetness, and our hope! To thee do we cry, poor banished children of Eve; to thee so we send up our sighs, mourning and weeping in this valley, of tears. Turn, then, most gracious Advocate, thine eyes of mercy toward us; and after this our exile show unto us the blessed fruit of thy womb, Jesus; O clement, O loving, O sweet Virgin Mary.<sup>267</sup>

The Catholics also have other prayers not said during the rosary to their goddess, the Queen of Heaven:

**Queen of heaven,** rejoice. Alleluia. The Son whom you were privileged to bear, Alleluia, has risen as he said, Alleluia. Pray to God for us, Alleluia. Rejoice and be glad, Virgin Mary, Alleluia. For the Lord has truly risen, Alleluia. O God, it was by the Resurrection of your Son, our Lord Jesus Christ, that you brought joy to the world. Grant that through the intercession of the Virgin Mary, his Mother, we may attain the joy of eternal life. Through Christ, our Lord. Amen.<sup>268</sup>

The Catholic "Mary" (queen of heaven) is viewed by the Roman Catholic Church as "the restorer of the world that was lost, and the dispenser of all benefits . . . the most powerful mediator (*mediatrix*) and advocate (*conciliatrix*) for the whole world . . . above all others in sanctity and in union with Christ . . . the primary minister in the distribution of the divine graces,"<sup>269</sup> "the beloved daughter of the Father and Temple of the Holy Spirit,"<sup>270</sup> "the mother of all the living,"<sup>271</sup> "the new Eve,"<sup>272</sup> "Mother of the Church,"<sup>273</sup> "the 'Mother of Mercy,' the All Holy One."<sup>274</sup> She supposedly "surpasses all creatures, both in heaven and on earth,"<sup>275</sup> conquered death and was ". . . raised body and soul to the glory of heaven, to shine refulgent as Queen at the right hand of her Son, the immortal King of ages."<sup>276</sup>

[I]ndeed, she is clearly the **mother of the members of Christ since she has by her charity joined in bringing about the birth of believers in the Church** who are members of its head. Wherefore she is hailed as pre-eminent and as a wholly

unique member of the Church, and as its type and outstanding model in faith and charity. The Catholic Church taught by the Holy Spirit, honours her with filial affection and **devotion as a most beloved mother**. THE SECOND VATICAN COUNCIL, 1964 (emphasis added).<sup>277</sup>

What does God think of this Catholic goddess, Mary?

Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him **only** shalt thou serve. (Luke 4:8 AV)

Thou shalt have **no other gods** before me. . . . Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God.. (Exodus 20:3-5 AV)

The Catholic church teaches that Mary was immaculately conceived, and that she was born and lived without sin.

[T]he most Blessed Virgin Mary was, from the first moment of her conception, by a singular grace and privilege of almighty God in view of the merits of Christ Jesus the Saviour of the human race, preserved immune from all stain of original sin. POPE PIUS IX, PAPAL BULL *INEFFABILIS DEUS*, 8 December 1854.<sup>278</sup>

If Mary was immaculately conceived and was free of sin, why was it necessary for her to bring a sacrifice to the temple? She did so because she was a sinner who was bringing an offering for her sin. Mary herself knew she was a sinner in need of a Saviour.

And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, And my spirit hath rejoiced in **God my Saviour**. (Luke 1:46-47 AV)

And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord; (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;) **And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons**. (Luke 2:22-24 AV)

And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a **sin offering**, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest: **Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her**; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male or a female. **And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt**

**offering, and the other for a sin offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.** (Leviticus 12:6-8 AV)

The Holy Bible makes it unequivocally clear that nobody is without sin. Not Mary, not anyone! The only perfect man who ever walked the earth was the Lord Jesus Christ.

As it is written, **There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.** Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips: Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness: Their feet *are* swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery *are* in their ways: And the way of peace have they not known: There is no fear of God before their eyes. (Romans 3:10-18 AV)

**For all have sinned**, and come short of the glory of God; (Romans 3:23 AV)

### **31. Catholic Idolatry**

Not only does the Catholic Church instruct its members to pray to Mary and the other saints, but also instructs them to venerate graven images of Jesus, Mary, and the saints.

Basing itself on the mystery of the incarnate Word, the seventh ecumenical council at Nicaea justified against the iconoclasts the **veneration of icons** - of Christ, but also of the mother of God, the angels, and all the saints. By becoming incarnate, the Son of God introduced a new economy of images. CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 2131, 1994.

What does God think about this veneration of graven images. The following are the first two of the Ten Commandments.

And God spake all these words, saying, I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. **Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them:** for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me; And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. (Exodus 20:1-6 AV)

In spite of all of that, Bill Bright thinks that the “Catholics do not have a cultic understanding of God,” but that Catholics and Christians worship that same God. Bill Bright admitted in his December 1994 ECT letter that Catholics and Christians have a different view of the purpose of the Lord’s supper.

In fact, the Catholic doctrine of the Lord’s supper, is further evidence that proves that the Roman Catholic religion is decidedly pagan and Satanic, with a different god than the Christian God of the bible. The Catholic Lord’s supper is a misnomer. It is not a celebration of the Lord’s supper, but is an idolatrous mass where Christ is blasphemously humiliated and re-crucified in effigy. A piece of bread is actually worshiped as a god. The Catholic mass is a part and parcel of the institutionalized idolatry of the Roman church. The Catholic Church not only instructs its members to pray to Mary and the other saints, but also instructs them to venerate graven images of Jesus, Mary, and the saints.

Basing itself on the mystery of the incarnate Word, the seventh ecumenical council at Nicaea justified against the iconoclasts the **veneration of icons** - of Christ, but also of the mother of God, the angels, and all the saints. By becoming incarnate, the Son of God introduced a new economy of images. CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 2131, 1994.

The Roman church teaches that by coming to earth as a man Christ instituted a new era of images. Why then would God command Christians time and again to keep away from idols?

Little children, **keep yourselves from idols**. Amen. (1 John 5:21 AV)

But that we write unto them, that they **abstain from pollutions of idols**, and *from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, and *from* blood. (Acts 15:20 AV)

Wherefore, my dearly beloved, **flee from idolatry**. (1 Corinthians 10:14 AV)

And **what agreement hath the temple of God with idols?** for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. (2 Corinthians 6:16 AV)

Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, **Idolatry**, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, (Galatians 5:19-20 AV)

## 32. **Worshipping Wine and Bread**

The Roman church may say that they do not teach that the graven images are God. Therefore, they claim are not worshipping the image as God. That argument is just plain not true. There is a doctrine in the Catholic church called transubstantiation, under which the Roman

church teaches that during mass a piece of bread (the host) and some wine is transformed into Jesus. It is the official teaching of the church that the host and wine both become the body, blood, soul, and divinity of the Lord God Jesus Christ. The church teaches that the appearance of bread and wine remain, but that they have actually been transubstantiated into God.

**In the most blessed sacrament of the Eucharist ‘the body and blood, together with the soul and divinity, of our Lord Jesus Christ and, therefore, *the whole Christ is truly, really, and substantially contained.*’ CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 1374, 1994 (italics in original, bold emphasis added).**

It sounds incredible, but the Catholic Church is actually saying, in no uncertain terms, that Jesus Christ himself, God Almighty, is present during the Catholic mass in the outward form of bread and wine.

By the consecration the transubstantiation of the bread and wine into the Body and Blood of Christ is brought about. Under the consecrated species of bread and wine **Christ himself, living and glorious, is present in a true, real, and substantial manner: his Body and his Blood, with his soul and his divinity.** CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 1413, 1994 (emphasis added).

**Here the pastor should explain that in this Sacrament are contained not only the true body of Christ and all the constituents of a true body, such as bones and sinews, but also Christ whole and entire. He should point out that the word *Christ* designates the God-man, that is to say, one Person in whom are united the divine and human natures; that the Holy Eucharist, therefore, contains both, and humanity whole and entire, consisting of the soul, all the parts of the body and the blood, all of which must be believed to be in this Sacrament. In heaven the whole humanity is united to the Divinity in one hypostasis, or Person; hence it would be impious, to suppose that the body of Christ, which is contained in the Sacrament, is separated from His Divinity.** THE CATECHISM OF THE COUNCIL OF TRENT (emphasis added).<sup>279</sup>

Amazing as it may seem, the Catholic doctrine is that during communion Catholics are actually eating God Almighty when they consume the Eucharistic host. “If anyone say that Christ, given in the Eucharist, is eaten spiritually only, and not also sacramentally and really, let him be anathema.” COUNCIL OF TRENT, ON THE MOST HOLY SACRAMENT OF THE EUCHARIST, Canon VIII.

The Catholic doctrine of transubstantiation is pure and simple witchcraft. The Catholic church teaches that the bread and wine is to be worshiped with the same veneration that one would feel if one were worshiping God. In fact, the Romish church teaches that the consecrated bread and wine are the most holy sacrament of the church because they are God and are to be worshiped as God.

[I]n the modern Roman Rite the public worship of the Eucharist is envisaged as a normal part of the liturgical life of diocesan, parish and religious communities.<sup>280</sup>

With a delicate and jealous attention the Church has regulated Eucharistic worship to its minutest details. . . . [E]verything is important, significant, and divine when there is a question of the Real Presence of Jesus Christ.<sup>281</sup>

Wherefore, there is no room left to doubt that all the faithful of Christ may, according to the custom ever received in the Catholic Church, **render in veneration the worship of latria, which is due to the true God, to this most holy Sacrament.** For not therefore is it the less to be adored on this account, that it was instituted by Christ the Lord in order to be present therein, of Whom the Eternal Father, when introducing Him into the world, says: ‘and let all the angels of God adore Him;’ Whom the Magi falling down, adored; Who, in fine, as the Scripture testifies, was adored by the Apostles in Galilee. *THE COUNCIL OF TRENT, DECREE CONCERNING THE MOST HOLY SACRAMENT OF THE EUCHARIST, On the Cult and Veneration to be Shown to This Most Holy Sacrament*, October 11, 1554.

***Worship of the Eucharist.*** In the liturgy of the Mass we express our faith in the **real presence of Christ under the species of bread and wine** by, among other ways, **genuflecting or bowing deeply as a sign of adoration** of the Lord. The Catholic Church has always offered and still offers to the sacrament of the Eucharist the cult of **adoration**, not only during Mass, but also outside of it, reserving the consecrated hosts with the utmost care, exposing them to the **solemn veneration** of the faithful, and carrying them in procession.” *CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH*, § 1378, 1994 (italics in original, bold type added).

The Catholic Church teaches that wine and bread has been turned into the body and blood of Christ, and that when one is consuming the bread and wine it is only the form of bread and wine, it is actually the body, blood, soul, and divinity of Christ. The Catholic Church teaches that the wine is actually Christ’s blood but only appears to be wine, and the bread is actually Christ’s flesh but only appears to be bread. The Catholic doctrine of transubstantiation is a sin. In the following passages God has made it clear that people are to abstain from drinking *any manner* of blood. Presumably, any manner of blood means any manner of blood, including transubstantiated blood.

Moreover ye shall **eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.** Whatsoever soul *it be* that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people. (Leviticus 7:26-27 AV)

And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth **any manner of blood; I will even set my face**



**against that soul that eateth blood**, and will cut him off from among his people.  
(Leviticus 17:10 AV)

**[A]bstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood**, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well. (Acts 15:29 AV)

The Catholic church quotes the following passage, purporting it to support its claim that during the Catholic mass bread is turned into God.

And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: **this do in remembrance of me**. (Luke 22:19 AV)

That passage does not support the proposition that bread is thereafter to be turned into God. Before Christ came to earth, God required ceremonial sacrifices from the Jews. Those sacrifices were done in order to bring to mind the coming messiah. The Jews looked forward to Christ, the sacrificial lamb of God. The Old Testament sacrifices themselves did not atone for the sins. Jesus was the atonement. Salvation from sins came then, as now, by the grace of God through faith in God and his Messiah, Jesus. The memorial instituted by Christ during the last supper was for us to look back to the sacrifice of Christ, just as the Jews used to look forward toward Christ's coming. We are to do it in remembrance of him and his sacrifice for us. It was never intended to be a ceremony of witchcraft, where the bread and wine are turned into a god, and then that god was to be eaten and drunk.

### **33. *The Gift of Salvation Manifesto***

The controversy over the ECT became so heated that on January 19, 1995, four of the ersatz Protestant signers of the document (Bill Bright, Chuck Colson, Kent Hill, and J. I. Packer) found it necessary to issue a joint statement allegedly affirming that their endorsement of the ECT did "not imply acceptance of Roman Catholic doctrinal distinctive or endorsement of the Roman Catholic church system."<sup>282</sup>

After failing to convince anyone on the merits of the ECT, Bill Bright tried to conceal his involvement in the document. John Robbins revealed that: "In 1996, Bill Bright had his lawyers write letters to The Trinity Foundation, threatening litigation for mentioning on the cover of *Justification by Faith Alone* that Bright was a signer of 'Evangelicals and Catholics Together.'"<sup>283</sup> It is truly amazing that Bill Bright went from trying to justify the ECT to threatening to sue anyone who revealed his involvement in it. A reprobate mind is a terrible thing to behold.

What is most interesting is that none of the Catholic signers of the document were met with similar controversy, and none of them had to explain how their endorsement of the ECT

undermined Roman Catholic doctrine or was an acceptance of Protestant Christian beliefs. Why is that? Because there was no compromise of Catholic doctrine in the ECT. The ECT is a clever seduction by the Roman Catholic church to undermine the missionary and gospel work of the true Christian church. True Christians understand that the Catholic church is not Christian and the light of Christianity can have no fellowship with the heathen darkness of Rome. **“Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?”** (2 Corinthians 6:14 AV)

The charlatan religious luminaries were not content with the ECT of May 1994. They came out with yet another abomination, titled *The Gift of Salvation*.<sup>284</sup> John Robbins explains the Arminian character of *The Gift of Salvation*:

The 1997 manifesto from the Cassidy-Colson-Neuhaus Group begins by quoting John 3:16-17, a passage, it is safe to say, that no signatory understands, for they quote it to support their Arminian-Universalist view that Christ died for every man. They do not understand even the rudiments of the Gospel: Christ died for his people, his friends, his sheep, his church, his elect; and that Christ's death actually and completely achieved their salvation. Christ's death did not merely make salvation possible, as the ersatz-evangelicals teach; Christ's death actually saved His people. That is . . . the Gospel.<sup>285</sup>

Below is a list of the guilty who signed that affront to God; they had the audacity to give it the title: *The Gift of Salvation*:

#### [ERSATZ] EVANGELICAL PROTESTANT

Dr. Gerald L. Bray, Beeson Divinity School  
Dr. Bill Bright, Campus Crusade for Christ  
Dr. Harold O. J. Brown, Trinity Evangelical Divinity School  
Mr. Charles Colson, Prison Fellowship  
Bishop William C. Frey, Episcopal Church  
Dr. Timothy George, Beeson Divinity School  
Dr. Os Guinness, Trinity Forum  
Dr. Kent R. Hill, Eastern Nazarene College  
Rev. Max Lucado, Oak Hills Church of Christ, San Antonio, TX  
Dr. T. M. Moore, Chesapeake Theological Seminary  
Dr. Richard Mouw, Fuller Theological Seminary  
Dr. Mark A. Noll, Wheaton College  
Mr. Brian F. O'Connell, Interdev  
Dr. Thomas Oden, Drew University  
Dr. James J. I. Packer, Regent College, British Columbia  
Dr. Timothy R. Phillips, Wheaton College  
Dr. John Rodgers, Trinity Episcopal School for Ministry

Dr. Robert A. Seiple, World Vision U.S.  
Dr. John Woodbridge, Trinity Evangelical Divinity School

## ROMAN CATHOLICS

Father James J. Buckley, Loyola College in Maryland  
Father J. A. Di Noia, O.P., Dominican House of Studies  
Father Avery Dulles, S.J., Fordham University  
Mr. Keith Fournier, Catholic Alliance  
Father Thomas Guarino, Seton Hall University  
Dr. Peter Kreeft, Boston College  
Father Matthew L. Lamb, Boston College  
Father Eugene LaVerdiere, S.S.S., Emmanuel  
Father Francis Martin, John Paul II Institute for Studies on Marriage and Family  
Mr. Ralph Martin, Renewal Ministries  
Father Richard John Neuhaus, Religion and Public Life  
Mr. Michael Novak, American Enterprise Institute  
Father Edward Oakes, S.J., Regis University  
Father Thomas P. Rausch, S.J., Loyola Marymount University  
Mr. George Weigel, Ethics and Public Policy Center  
Dr. Robert Louis Wilken, University of Virginia

John Robbins continues in his analysis of *The Gift of Salvation* by exposing it as based upon a bankrupt theology that contradicts both the love and sovereignty of God:

In paragraph 4, the Group unequivocally asserts its universalist position on salvation, and they do it by cleverly misquoting Scripture: "God the Creator is also God the Redeemer, offering salvation to the world. 'God desires all to be saved and come to a knowledge of the truth.' (1 Timothy 2:4)." If one reads the context of the quotation, it is clear that Paul wrote that God desires the salvation of all His people, the sheep of His pasture, not of the goats, who are condemned to everlasting punishment. If God desires the salvation of all men without exception, as the Cassidy-Colson-Neuhaus Group asserts, then His desires are clearly frustrated, and He is not God. In fact, Roman/Arminian theology requires us to say that Hell is populated with people whom God loves. The Arminian-Universalist view contradicts both the love and the sovereignty of God, and removes all grounds of confidence in God.<sup>286</sup>

According to the Catholics joined by their crypto-Catholic brethren who signed *The Gift of Salvation*, Jesus is a superfluous curiosity, who is not really necessary for salvation. John Robbins explains:

[T]he doctrine of creative justification, by regarding Christ as, at best,

superfluous, focuses on the sinner, not on Jesus Christ. The sinner - the man - is central; the work of Christ is unnecessary. Oh, the life and death of Christ may be useful as a moral example, or as a device to evoke our pity, but because justification is essentially creative, not judicial, Christ's work does not satisfy the justice of the Father, nor legally benefit his church. This is religious subjectivism with a vengeance.<sup>287</sup>

How can these Catholics and crypto-Catholics get away with such heresy? They use the age old deception of the devil; they redefine the words used in the bible. For example the word justification in *The Gift of Salvation* takes on a man centered meaning. To the drafters of *The Gift of Salvation* justification means that man is actually made righteous rather than the biblical definition of the imputed righteousness of Christ. They have replaced a spiritual truth with a carnal lie. This Catholic self righteousness contradicts the biblical truth that "in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing." (Romans 7:18 AV). Once again, John Robbins explains:

[T]he word justification itself has taken on a new meaning in another sense: In the mouths of the Cassidy Group, just as in the mouths of Newman, Kung, and Barth, justification means making righteous. It is the Roman doctrine of justification. That is why the Roman Cardinals and Bishops had no problem with this statement about justification. The ersatz-evangelicals were too witless, too stupid, to understand the statement they signed. Is that too cruel? Well, it would be much crueler to say that they understood what they signed and signed it anyway. I am trying to be as charitable as possible.<sup>288</sup>

Richard Bennett was a Catholic Priest for 22 years and was saved by the grace of God. He read carefully *The Gift of Salvation* and reveals below how that document subtly supports and maintains the blasphemous Catholic doctrine of Justification.

It is to be held firmly in mind that Evangelicals throughout the centuries have maintained that justification by faith alone is the way in which sinful human beings are made right and just before the all Holy God. [1] Justification itself is a judicial declarative act on the part of God alone by which He declares that only in Christ is a man perfectly just before Himself, who is the morally perfect Being and Holy Judge over all human beings. His judicial declarative act is not made on the basis of anything within a man, but rather it is made solely and wholly upon the righteous life and sacrificial death of Jesus Christ who lived a perfect life and paid the just penalty for sins upon the cross. Historically, Evangelicals have been in agreement with the Apostle Paul, "to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness" (Romans 4:5).

The Bible teaches the manifestation of God's righteousness, not man's. "But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the

law and the prophets" (Romans 3:21). The Gospel good news is the declaration of God that His righteousness is upon believers, i.e., credited to them. "Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe" (Romans 3:22). Only the Lord Christ Jesus is declared to be, and actually is the Righteousness of God. The believer has His righteousness only credited to him. This is the historical position of Evangelicals.

Historically, and conversely, the Roman Catholic Church teaches as dogma that justification is conferred through her sacraments and that it consists of inner righteousness whereby a man, it is stated, becomes just within himself. The Church of Rome condemns the Biblical doctrine of justification by faith alone. This was done at the Council of Trent. Present day dogma of the RCC not only upholds the teaching of the Council of Trent but also declares that such Councils are infallible. The Council of Trent proclaims the following curses:

If anyone shall say that justifying faith is nothing else than confidence in the divine mercy which remits sins for Christ's sake, or that it is this confidence alone by which we are justified: let him be anathema [cursed].

If anyone shall say that by the said sacraments of the New Law, grace is not conferred from the work which has been worked [ex opere operato] but that faith alone in the divine promise suffices to obtain grace: let him be anathema.

Rome's reason for such a curse on those who hold to "justification by faith alone" is logical because of what she refuses to concede. For her, justification is not an immediate declaration of God and received by faith alone; rather, she teaches that grace is conferred through the sacraments. Thus she is able to make a place for herself as a necessary means through which inner righteousness is given. She teaches, "Justification has been merited for us by the Passion of Christ. It is granted us through Baptism."<sup>289</sup>

That same teaching stated clearly 450 years ago, that physical mediation through the sacraments is necessary for salvation, is stated emphatically by Rome in the present time: "The Church affirms that for believers the sacraments of the New Covenant are necessary for salvation. . . ." "Justification is conferred in Baptism, the sacrament of faith. It conforms us to the righteousness of God, who makes us inwardly just by the power of his mercy." This is what the Roman Catholics who signed the document state that they believe. It is what the Evangelicals who signed the document should know the Catholics mean when the Catholics affirm in writing that they are "Catholics who are conscientiously faithful to the teaching of the Catholic Church."<sup>290</sup>

In the face of such clarity, both on the part of Scripture and on the part of the RCC, this new ecumenical document claims that now both sides agree on what had been the primary dividing point between Protestants and Roman Catholics for several hundred years. The document states:

We agree that justification is not earned by any good works or merits of our own; it is entirely God's gift, conferred through the Father's sheer graciousness, out of the love that he bears us in his Son, who suffered on our behalf and rose from the dead for our justification. Jesus was "put to death for our trespasses and raised for our justification" (Romans 4:25). In justification, God, on the basis of Christ's righteousness alone, declares us to be no longer his rebellious enemies but his forgiven friends, and by virtue of his declaration it is so.<sup>291</sup>

This statement teaches traditional Roman Catholic doctrine, for by careful reading one comes to see that what the two pivotal sentences state grammatically is this:

...it [justification] is entirely God's gift, conferred [rather than imputed]...and by virtue of his [Holy God's] declaration it [justification conferred] is so.

To employ the word "conferred" instead of the Biblical word "imputed" is tantamount to putting aside Scriptural authority on the issue of justification. This is precisely because the same Romans Chapter Four that is quoted clearly teaches the concept of imputation or crediting eleven times; and what the RCC means by conferred justification is just as clearly laid out in her dogma (see above). Since medieval times, the RCC has clearly distinguished between the concept of imputation and the concept of God's grace conferred as a quality of the soul. The Roman Catholic signatories, "Catholics who are conscientiously faithful to the teachings of the Catholic Church," know this dogma.<sup>292</sup>

In the Bible, while there is no mention whatsoever of "conferring" justification, the theme of the imputation of the righteousness of God to the believer is constant. Yet through centuries and in the face of Scriptural clarity, the teaching of Rome tenaciously holds to justification conferred rather than imputed, the present document under consideration being a case in point. Part of the perversion by which the Biblical doctrine of justification by faith alone is accomplished in this document is by the use of the RCC terminology, "conferred". It may be Idris Cardinal Cassidy's "very active support throughout the process [of drawing up the document]" [10] which accomplished the accommodation to Catholic terminology. Through that accommodation, the Biblical teaching of the righteousness of God imputed to the believer is subsumed under Rome's traditional concept of inner or infused righteousness. Evangelicals are accustomed to the Biblical word, imputed. For them to agree to the Roman Catholic word, conferred, signifying the bringing of God's grace into the soul as a quality, is a

major compromise.<sup>293</sup>

\* \* \*

This teaching of justification being "conferred" is the same as that of the Pharisees or that of Rome, "For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God" (Romans 10:3). The statements of this document perpetrate the age-old heresy that justifying righteousness is within man, because wittingly or unwittingly, the document teaches the lie of Satan that you can be as God.<sup>294</sup>

John Robbins explains the blasphemous implications of *The Gift of Salvation*:

If Newman's, Kung's, Barth's, Cassidy's, Colson's, and Neuhaus' doctrine of justification were correct, it would not only make sinners actually righteous, it would make Christ actually sinful, for in the same divine act in which the sinner receives the righteousness of Christ, Christ receives the sins of the sinner. The notion that justification is a moral, internal change cuts both ways: The sinner becomes morally righteous, and Christ becomes morally sinful. If justification is a moral transaction, as the Roman State-Church teaches, then Jesus Christ is a sinful man. However, if justification is a legal exchange of the righteousness of Christ for the sin of his people, then there is no theological problem - and no blasphemy. Imputation makes the sinner legally righteous, but not actually righteous; imputation makes Christ legally sinful, and so liable to punishment on behalf of those he represents, but it does not make Christ actually sinful. But if justification is an internal moral change as the Roman State-Church teaches, and if it involves Christ's work at all, then not only does the sinner become actually righteous, but Christ becomes actually sinful. That is the price one pays for errors in the doctrine of justification: blasphemy.<sup>295</sup>

John Robbins explains that *The Gift of Salvation* is essentially Roman Catholic doctrine very cleverly packaged to deceive unwary Christians.

The doctrine of justification in "The Gift of Salvation," like the doctrine of justification in "Evangelicals and Catholics Together," is the Roman doctrine. The Roman State-Church has yielded nothing in approving this document; that is why the papal representative - Cardinal Cassidy--at the Group's meetings put his stamp of approval on it. But the Roman State-Church has gained a great deal; it has confused and persuaded many non-Catholics; and it has successfully used Charles Colson as a dupe in its plans to achieve a new Roman Empire.<sup>296</sup>

I believe that Robbins is being too kind to Colson to call him a "dupe." Such a description suggests that he is being deceived. The evidence, however, indicates that Colson has

not been deceived; he is a willing accomplice.

Robbins reveals how *The Gift of Salvation* very stealthfully avoids certain words in order to ensure that Catholic doctrine make it through unscathed.

In paragraph 8, on faith, "The Gift of Salvation" asserts that "the gift of justification is received through faith." Not through "faith alone," please note. That little word alone is what makes the difference between Christianity and a false gospel at this point. Its absence is one more indication that the doctrine of justification espoused by the Cassidy-Colson-Neuhaus Group is not Christian. The Roman State-Church teaches that justification is also received through baptism, penance, and other rites and sacraments of the Roman State-Church.<sup>297</sup>

Robbins concludes by putting *The Gift of Salvation* in historical context:

The existence of groups like the Colson-Neuhaus Group is not new; what it demonstrates, however, is how thoroughly theologically corrupt the ersatz-evangelicals are. Christians have long known that the National Council of Churches, the World Council of Churches, the mainline denominations, and the charismatic movement are anti-Christian; now the Cassidy-Colson-Neuhaus Group is making it clear that ersatz-evangelicalism is fundamentally at one with Romanism. The Synod of Dordt condemned the Arminian theology of the ersatz-evangelicals as a doctrine from the pit of Hell. Except for a scattered remnant, the American heirs of the Reformation have repudiated the faith of their fathers, they have abandoned the Gospel, and they are falling over each other in their eagerness to fawn before the beast. In the beast they see power and influence, success, respectability, fame, and riches - and they want to enjoy the things the beast can provide.

What is most disturbing about *The Gift of Salvation* is that concealed behind the ostensible agreement is a devilish deception. When Christians read the agreement they give the biblical words their unique biblical meaning. However, the signers are accomplices in a deception. In witchcraft, words have one meaning for the outside world and another different meaning for those initiated in the black arts. The true meaning is concealed behind the artifice of ambiguous phrases designed to give the appearance of one meaning, with the actual meaning being concealed from the uninitiated. John Robbins and Richard Bennet have revealed the subtlety of the deception in a couple of areas. However, the deception goes even deeper. I will explain what I mean. First, we must read what is said at the end of the document:

We must not allow our witness as Christians to be compromised by halfhearted discipleship or needlessly divisive disputes. While we rejoice in the unity we have discovered and are confident of the fundamental truths about the gift of salvation we have affirmed, we recognize that there are necessarily interrelated questions



that require further and urgent exploration. Among such questions are these: the meaning of baptismal regeneration, the Eucharist, and sacramental grace; the historic uses of the language of justification as it relates to imputed and transformative righteousness; the normative status of justification in relation to all Christian doctrine; the assertion that while justification is by faith alone, the faith that receives salvation is never alone; diverse understandings of merit, reward, purgatory, and indulgences; Marian devotion and the assistance of the saints in the life of salvation; and the possibility of salvation for those who have not been evangelized.<sup>298</sup>

*The Gift of Salvation* purports to be a “unity” on “fundamental truths” regarding “salvation.” The manifesto states that there are a number of “interrelated questions that require further and urgent exploration.” It would seem then that the listed “interrelated questions” are something other than “fundamental truths,” because *The Gift of Salvation* is represented as a manifesto that presents to the world an affirmation of the unity between Catholics and Protestants on “the fundamental truths about the gift of salvation.”

Let us explore seriatim some of these “interrelated questions” that seem to be viewed by the signers of *The Gift of Salvation* as being non-fundamental and of secondary importance. By the time we have finished dear reader you will be convinced beyond any doubt that these matters are actually fundamental differences and that Roman Catholicism and Christianity are completely different religions. Roman Catholicism is not just un-Christian, it is anti-Christian. The doctrinal issues that separate Christianity and Catholicism reveal the signers of *The Gift of Salvation* as minions of the devil in league with the antichrist.

### 34. Modern Day Pharisees

When reading either the ECT or *The Gift of Salvation*, understand that the Catholic Church has a completely different definition for “the word of God” than do Christians. The Roman Catholic Church calls the combination of their traditions and God’s word “the word of god.” Satan wants people to consider him God, so he has grafted his words, which he calls tradition, onto the word of God. With this slight of hand he has deceived people into following his devilish doctrines.

**Sacred Tradition and Sacred Scripture make up a single sacred deposit of the Word of God.** *CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH*, § 97, 1994.

[T]he church, to whom the transmission and interpretation of Revelation is entrusted, **does not derive her certainty about all revealed truths from the holy Scriptures alone. Both Scripture and Tradition must be accepted and honored with equal sentiments of devotion and reverence.** *Id.* at § 82 (emphasis added).

The Catholic Church considers her traditions as “the word of God.” What is at root of the traditions of the Roman Catholic Church? It is the Jewish Cabala. Cabala is a Hebrew word, which literally translated means “tradition.” Nesta Webster in her classic book *Secret Societies and Subversive Movements* explained how the Jewish theology of the Cabala was introduced into the Roman Catholic Church by Pope Sixtus IV (1471-1484).

It was likewise from a Florentine Jew, Alemanus or Datylus that Pico della Mirandola, the fifteenth-century mystic, received instructions in the Cabala and imagined that he had discovered in it the doctrines of Christianity. This delighted Pope Sixtus IV, who thereupon ordered Cabalistic writings to be translated into Latin for the use of divinity students.<sup>299</sup>

Jesus criticized the Pharisees for their religious traditions. Those traditions were oral traditions at that time. Later they were memorialized in the Talmud and the Cabala. The Cabala and the Talmud today span numerous volumes. Jesus called the pharisees hypocrites, who masqueraded as religious men, but who were in reality irreligious frauds.

Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying, Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. But he answered and said unto them, **Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?** For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, *It is* a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free*. **Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. Ye hypocrites**, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me. But **in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.** (Matthew 15:1-9 AV)

Magic and occult mysticism runs throughout the Cabala. Judith Weill, a professor of Jewish mysticism stated that magic is deeply rooted in Jewish tradition, but the Jews are reticent to acknowledge it and don't even refer to it as magic.<sup>300</sup> Gershom Scholem, Professor of Kabbalah at Hebrew University in Jerusalem, admitted that the Cabala contains a great deal of black magic and sorcery, which he explained involves invoking the powers of devils to disrupt the natural order of things.<sup>301</sup> Professor Scholem also stated that there are devils who are in submission to the Talmud; in the Cabala these devils are called *shedim Yehuda'im*.<sup>302</sup> That is why Jesus said to the Jews: **“Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do.”** John 8:44. The bible states clearly that the magic arts are an abomination to the Lord.

There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an

enchanter, or a witch, Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer. For all that do these things *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee. (Deuteronomy 18:10-12 AV)

The Cabala, like the Talmud, graphically blasphemes Jesus. For example, in Zohar III, 282a, the Cabala refers to Jesus as a dog who resides among filth and vermin.<sup>303</sup>

What did Jesus have to say about the religion of the Pharisees? Jesus said, they masqueraded as religious men who have the oracles of God, but they were really irreligious, teaching instead the doctrines of men.

Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying, Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. But he answered and said unto them, **Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?** For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, *It is* a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free*. **Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. Ye hypocrites**, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me. But **in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.** (Matthew 15:1-9 AV)

To what traditions was Jesus referring when he upbraided the Pharisees for using them to transgress and replace the laws of God? Can we find out about those traditions today? Yes; the Talmud is a codification of the traditions of the scribes and Pharisees to which Jesus spoke. Michael Rodkinson (M. Levi Frumkin), who wrote the first English translation of the Babylonian Talmud, states the following in his book *The History of the Talmud*:

Is the literature that Jesus was familiar with in his early years yet in existence in the world? Is it possible for us to get at it? To such inquiries the learned class of Jewish rabbis answer by holding up the Talmud. **The Talmud then, is the written form of that which, in the time of Jesus, was called the Traditions of the Elders**, and to which he makes frequent allusions.<sup>304</sup> (emphasis added)

During the time of Christ the Scribes and Pharisees were constantly heckling and challenging Jesus, and it was they who plotted his crucifixion. Read what Jesus had to say to those Jews.

They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If

ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham. Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God. Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word. **Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do.** He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not. Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me? He that is of God heareth God's words: **ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.** (John 8:39-47 AV)

In Matthew 23 Jesus has even stronger language to describe the scribes and Pharisees. Jesus called them serpents, vipers, blind guides, whited sepulchres, and hypocrites who will be damned to hell.

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. *Ye* serpents, *ye* generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? (Matthew 23:23-33 AV)

Why would Jesus use such strong language against the Pharisees and scribes? To answer that we should examine some of the Talmudic traditions that have developed over the years. For starters, the Talmudic Jews have a hatred for Gentiles. To them Gentiles are vile animals, who are unclean and have no legal rights.<sup>305</sup>

Citing Folio 114b of the Tractate *Baba Mezi'a* from the Babylonian Talmud, *The Jewish*

*Encyclopedia*, states that the Talmud only considers Jews as men; Gentiles are categorized in the Talmud as barbarians.<sup>306</sup> Elizabeth Dilling, in her book *The Jewish Religion: Its Influence Today*, explains the racial view adopted by Jews as codified in their Talmud:

The basic Talmudic doctrine includes more than a "super-race" complex. It is an "only" race concept. The non-Jew thus ranks as an animal, has no property rights and no legal rights under any code whatever. If lies, bribes or kicks are necessary to get non-Jews under control - that is legitimate. There is only one "sin," and that is anything which will frighten non-Jews and thus make it harder for the Jewish "humans" to get them under control. "Milk the Gentile," is the Talmudic rule, but don't get caught in such a way as to jeopardize Jewish interests. Summarized, Talmudism is the quintessence of distilled hatred and discrimination - without cause, against non-Jews.<sup>307</sup>

The following passages from the Talmud attest to the Jewish hatred of Gentiles:

Baba Mezia 114b: Gentile girls are in a state of uncleanness from birth, and marriage with them is prohibited.

Baba Bathra 54b: Property of Gentiles is like the desert; whoever gets there first gets it.

Sanhedrin 57a: If a Gentile robs a Jew, he must pay him back. But if a Jew robs a Gentile, the Jew may keep the loot. Likewise, if a Gentile kills a Jew, the Gentile is to be killed. But if a Jew kills a Gentile, the Jew is to go free.

Baba Kamma 38a: Gentiles are outside the legal protection of the Law of Israel.

Sanhedrin 52b: Adultery is not forbidden...with the wife of a Gentile, because Moses only forbids adultery with a neighbor's wife, and Gentiles are not neighbors.

The Talmudic Jews' view women is that she is a burden and disposable.<sup>308</sup> The following passages are found in the Jewish Talmud:

Menahoth 43b: A Jewish male should thank God for not making him a woman or a Gentile.

Baba Bathra 16b: The birth of a girl is a sad occurrence.

Aboth 1:5: It is not good to talk to women, not even your own wife.

Gittin 91a: It is permissible to divorce your wife if she burns your dinner, or if you see a prettier girl.

The Talmud's abominable teachings on sexual matters are evil beyond belief. The Talmud has a permissive attitude toward Pedophilia and sodomy. For example:

Sanhedrin 55b: It is permitted to have sexual intercourse with a girl three years and one day old. See also Yebamoth 12a, 57b, 60b; Abodah Zarah 37a; and Kethuboth 39a.

Sanhedrin 54b: If a man commits sodomy with a boy less than nine years old, they are not guilty of sodomy."

Sanhedrin 59b: Sexual intercourse with a boy less than eight years old is not fornication.

Kethuboth 11b: Sexual intercourse with a girl less than three is nothing.

Talmudic Judaism has the most intense hatred for Jesus.<sup>309</sup> While some Jews will deny that the Talmud teaches such things, Benjamin Freedman, a former Talmudic Jew, stated that: "there have never been recorded more vicious and vile libelous blasphemies of Jesus, of Christians and the Christian faith than you will find between the covers of the 63 books of the Talmud which forms the basis of Jewish religious law, as well as being the textbook used in the training of rabbis."<sup>310</sup> For example:

Yebamoth 49b: Jesus was a bastard born in adultery.

Sanhedrin 106a & b: Mary was a whore; Jesus was an evil man.

Shabbath 104b: Jesus was a magician and a fool. Mary was an adulteress.

Sanhedrin 43a: Jesus was guilty of sorcery and apostasy; he deserved execution. The disciples of Jesus deserve to be killed.

Gittin 57b: Jesus was sent to hell, where he is punished by boiling excrement for mocking the Rabbis.

The Talmud has similar sentiments for Christians.<sup>311</sup> For Example:

Abodah Zarah 16b, 17a: Jews should stay away from Christians. Christians are allied with Hell, and Christianity is worse than incest.

Abodah Zarah 17a: Going to prostitutes is the same as becoming a Christian.

Abodah Zarah 27b: It is forbidden to be healed by a Christian.

Sanhedrin 90a, 100b: Those who read the gospels are doomed to Hell.

Sanhedrin 99a: When Messiah comes, he will destroy the Christians.

Shabbath 116a: The Gospels are the falsehood of blank paper and the sin of blank paper. The Gospels are to be burned; the New Testament is like blank paper.

The influence of the Jews through the Jesuits in the Roman Catholic Church has been manifested from the beginning in Catholic doctrine. The Council of Trent was an attack on Christianity with anathema after anathema against Christian doctrine that was orchestrated by the Jesuits. The control of the Jews over the Vatican is so complete that Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger now Pope Benedict XVI), who was at the time the prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, issued an official doctrine of Catholic faith that accepts the Jewish view that the messiah is yet to come. There is apparently much double talk in the document, as it accepts the Jewish view of a coming messiah without overtly rejecting Jesus. Some have interpreted the document as denying the redemptive role of Jesus. As the earlier chapters in this book explain, the Catholic Church long ago denied the redemptive role of Jesus. The document is contained in a small book titled “The Jewish People and the Holy Scriptures in the Christian Bible.” It is no surprise that this Jewish/Catholic doctrine was drafted by a Jesuit named Albert Vanhoye.<sup>312</sup>

The Jewish influence over the Roman Catholic institution and its doctrines is manifest in *The Document of the Vatican Commission for Religious Relations with Judaism* § 4, which states: **“We propose, in the future, to remove from the Gospel of St. John the term, ‘the Jews’ where it is used in a negative sense, and to translate it, ‘the enemies of Christ.’”**<sup>313</sup>

At a speech at Hebrew University in Jerusalem, Roman Catholic Cardinal Joseph Bernardine stated:

[T]here is need for . . . theological reflection, especially with what many consider to be the problematic New Testament’s texts ... Retranslation ... and reinterpretation certainly need to be included among the goals we pursue in the effort to eradicate anti-semitism.

[T]he gospel of John ... is generally considered among the most problematic of all New Testament books in its outlook towards Jews and Judaism ... this teaching of John about the Jews, which resulted from the historical conflict between the church and synagogue in the latter part of the first century C.E., can no longer be taught as authentic doctrine or used as catechesis by contemporary Christianity ... Christians today must see that such teachings ... can no longer be regarded as definitive teachings in light of our improved understanding.<sup>314</sup>

In ancient Palestine the Jews worked hand in hand with the Romans to crucify Christ. Now, the Jews work hand in glove with the Roman Catholic Church in their effort to rule the world. In Revelation 17:5 the great harlot that is the Roman Catholic Church has a name written upon her forehead, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS

AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. Notice that she is a mystery but she is labeled Babylon. She is called Babylon because she is Babylonian. It is a mystery because it is a devilish antichrist religion which has come out of pagan Babylon masquerading as “the” Christian religion. Christian labels have been applied to Babylonian paganism to come up with the mystery religion we know as the Roman Catholic Church. Both the Talmudic Jews and the Vatican share that common Babylonian root.

There is a clear parallel between the traditions of the pharisees of old and those of modern Roman Catholic priestcraft. Recall, that to add tradition to God’s word is rebellion against God’s command that nothing be added or taken away from his words. Revelations 22:18-19. The Holy Bible warns us about those who would attempt to turn us away from Christ to follow the traditions of men.

Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, **after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world,** and not after Christ.  
(Colossians 2:8 AV)

**Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, (Touch not; taste not; handle not; Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men?** Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh. (Colossians 2:20-23 AV)

He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me. **Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men. For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men,** as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do. And he said unto them, Full well **ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.** (Mark 7:6-9 AV)

**Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition,** which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye. (Mark 7:13 AV)

Jesus said: “I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.” (John 6:35 AV) Very simply, Jesus promised salvation to all who believed on him. Adding any other requirement to faith in Jesus corrupts the gospel, resulting in the bread of death rather than the bread of life.

Jesus warned his disciples to beware of the doctrine of the religious leaders of their time. Jesus compared their doctrine to leaven. Only a little leaven of man made rules works its way through the whole loaf and corrupts God’s pure doctrine. The leaven of today’s religious leaders



is no different, the leaven of tradition corrupts God's pure word. Man's tradition has turned the Bread of Salvation into spiritual poison killing the souls of those who eat of the corrupted loaf.

**Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.** And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread. *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread? Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees? **Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.** (Matthew 16:6-12 AV)

**A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.** (Galatians 5:9 AV)

God wants us to purge out the leaven of man's tradition.

Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? **Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:** Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth. (1 Corinthians 5:6-8 AV)

Man's tradition requires works to earn salvation. Salvation, however, is by God's Grace through faith alone on the completed work of Jesus Christ, who paid for all of our sins on the cross. Good works flow from salvation, good works cannot earn salvation.

**For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.** (Ephesians 2:8-10 AV)

Once a Roman Catholic receives the sacrament of "Holy Orders" he becomes a Catholic priest, and is thereafter prohibited from getting married.<sup>315</sup> In addition, during Lent Catholics are forbidden to eat meat on Friday.<sup>316</sup> God has expressly identified those two practices as "doctrines of devils."

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to **seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils**; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; **Forbidding to**

**marry, and commanding to abstain from meats**, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer. (1 Timothy 4:1-5 AV)

### 35. The Eucharist

The ECT and the later *The Gift of Salvation* manifesto are deceptive traps by the Catholic Church. Proof of that fact is found in the recent official Vatican statement, *Dominus Iesus*, which was written by the Vatican's chief expert on doctrine, Cardinal Josef Ratzinger (now Pope Benedict XVI) in 2000, after the 1994 ECT manifesto and the later 1997 *The Gift of Salvation* manifesto. In *Dominus Iesus*, the Catholic Church states that "ecclesial communities" that do not recognize the Eucharist mystery, (that is that Almighty God is fully present in the form of bread and wine) are not truly churches at all.

Therefore, there exists a single Church of Christ, which subsists in the Catholic Church, governed by the Successor of Peter and by the Bishops in communion with him. The Churches which, while not existing in perfect communion with the Catholic Church, remain united to her by means of the closest bonds, that is, by apostolic succession and a valid Eucharist, are true particular Churches. . . . On the other hand, the ecclesial **communities which have not preserved the valid Episcopate and the genuine and integral substance of the Eucharistic mystery, are not Churches in the proper sense.** DECLARATION "DOMINUS IESUS" ON THE UNICITY AND SALVIFIC UNIVERSALITY OF JESUS CHRIST AND THE CHURCH, Rome, from the Offices of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, August 6, 2000 (emphasis added).

What does the Catholic church mean by "the genuine and integral substance of the Eucharistic mystery?" They mean that during the ceremonial Mass, the host (bread) and wine are turned into the body, blood, soul, and divinity of the Lord God Jesus Christ. As we have seen above in our discussion of the wolf in sheep's clothing, Bill Bright, the Catholic Church teaches that the appearance of bread and wine remain, but that they have actually been transubstantiated into God.

Although we have already looked at the official doctrine of the Catholic Church regarding transubstantiation, it is so central to what the Catholic Church is that it merits repeating. The Catechism of the Catholic Church states: "By the consecration the transubstantiation of the bread and wine into the Body and Blood of Christ is brought about. Under the consecrated species of bread and wine Christ himself, living and glorious, is present in a true, real, and substantial manner: his Body and his Blood, with his soul and his divinity."<sup>317</sup>

The Catholic church actually believes that the wine and bread are turned into God

Almighty during the Catholic ceremony they call Mass. They teach that the bread and wine only appear to be bread and wine, that in actuality they are Jesus Christ. “In the most blessed sacrament of the Eucharist ‘the body and blood, together with the soul and divinity, of our Lord Jesus Christ and, therefore, *the whole Christ is truly, really, and substantially* contained.’”<sup>318</sup>

Let me make this crystal clear, the Catholic Church is saying, in no uncertain terms, that Jesus Christ himself, is completely physically present during the Catholic Mass, he only appears to be bread and wine. The Catholic Church official doctrine going back to the Counsel of Trent states: “Here the pastor should explain that in this Sacrament are contained not only the true body of Christ and all the constituents of a true body, such as bones and sinews, but also Christ whole and entire.”<sup>319</sup>

Certainly, we know that is a lie. The Catholic god is a myth. However, that is what the Catholic Church believes. That is the organization with whom the ersatz Christian leaders have entered into the ECT and *The Gift of Salvation* compacts. Those leaders certainly know better. Since the bread and wine is a Catholic god, the Catholic church actually admonishes its followers to worship the bread and wine accordingly. I kid you not!

***Worship of the Eucharist. In the liturgy of the Mass we express our faith in the real presence of Christ under the species of bread and wine by, among other ways, genuflecting or bowing deeply as a sign of adoration of the Lord. CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 1378, 1994 (italics in original, bold type added).***

According to *Dominus Iesus*, any church that does not agree with that pagan idolatry is not truly a Christian church. That is certainly an odd twist, the heathen Catholic church has the temerity to state the anyone who does not engage in their unique witchcraft is not a Christian church.

Those who will argue that *Dominus Iesus* is just an assertion from one Cardinal in Rome, should read the statement of ratification. However, that Cardinal is now Pope Benedict XVI. In addition, the purportedly infallible Pope John Paul II, with sure knowledge of his alleged apostolic authority confirmed the declaration. “The Sovereign Pontiff John Paul II, at the Audience of June 16, 2000, granted to the undersigned Cardinal Prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, with sure knowledge and by his apostolic authority, ratified and confirmed this Declaration, adopted in Plenary Session and ordered its publication.”

Mind you, *Dominus Iesus* was issued after the Catholic church entered into an agreement with the ersatz evangelicals where they allegedly agreed that they had a common faith. They allowed at the end of *The Gift of Salvation* that the issue of the Eucharist was an issue that required “further exploration.” Well, Rome explored the issue alright, and it decided that anyone who does not join in their pagan idolatry is not truly a Christian church!

Obviously Rome is not going to compromise on the Eucharistic issue. So that leaves the compromise to be by the ersatz Protestant luminaries. They are well practiced at compromising on the gospel and would likely jump at the opportunity to once again sound the retreat from sound doctrine. Stay tuned for the next abomination from these gospel traitors.

### 36. A Different Jesus

The ersatz Protestant signatories of the ECT and *The Gift of Salvation* have entered into a theological agreement with priests who claim to be Christ. The Roman Catholic priests claim that when consecrating the bread and wine during Mass they are the Lord Jesus Christ. Read this blasphemous official doctrine of the Roman Catholic Church as announced by the authoritative Council of Trent:

**The priest is also one and the same, Christ the Lord;** for the ministers who offer Sacrifice , consecrate the holy mysteries, **not in their own person, but in that of Christ . . . and thus acting in the Person of Christ the Lord,** he changes the substance of the bread and wine into the true substance of His body and blood.  
*CATECHISM OF THE COUNCIL OF TRENT.*<sup>320</sup>

The Lord Jesus warned us that there would be just such an organization that would preach a different Jesus.

For if he that cometh preacheth **another Jesus**, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with *him*. (2 Corinthians 11:4 AV)

Jesus alerted his disciples to beware of the many who would come in his name, claiming to be Christ. The many Roman Catholic priests who claim to be “acting in the person of Christ the Lord” are a clear and present fulfilment of that prophesy.

**Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.**  
(Matthew 24:4-5 AV)

Jesus said that he would be visible in the sky when he returns and warned us not to believe those who point to false Christs and say here is Christ or there is Christ. The Catholic Church points to the consecrated host and says “here is Christ” and points to its priests and says “there is Christ.” Jesus prophesied that there would arise false Christs that would perform great signs and wonders that would deceive many. The Catholic church has deceived the world into believing that their priests can perform the great wonder of turning bread and wine into the Lord God Jesus Christ. When Christ returns to Earth it will not be as a piece of bread in the secret chambers of Catholic altars, he will be as plainly visible as lightning.

**[I]f any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not. For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.**  
(Matthew 24:23-27 AV)

### **37. Baptismal Regeneration**

The Catholic Church is not Christianity, it would be more appropriate to call it Churchianity. Catholic doctrine is that everything flows from the church, including faith. The Catholic Catechism states: "It is through the church that we receive faith and new life in Christ by Baptism."<sup>321</sup> Dennis Costella explains the error of Rome and the proper understanding of water baptism in the life of a Christian:

Water baptism has been viewed by true believers as an outward testimony of the inward reality of having already been "born again" by the power of God. The moment the sinner trusts Christ as his Saviour, he is baptized by the Spirit of God into the Body of Christ (1 Cor. 12:12-13). There is no salvation for anyone who is not "in Christ," and this spiritual regeneration takes place the moment the lost sinner receives Christ by faith (John 1:12; 5:24). All who are saved have received this baptism which God administers, not man.

Water baptism, on the other hand, is properly understood to be an ordinance of the Church administered only to those who have already been saved. Baptism by immersion symbolizes what has already been accomplished by God. The ordinances (Baptism and the Lord's Supper) and "good works" (obedience to the will of God as found in the Word of God) are after the fact of regeneration and the result of saving faith, not a means of saving grace. Salvation cannot be conferred by any church, for the church is but a fellowship of born again believers who have already availed themselves of salvation in the Lord Jesus Christ.<sup>322</sup>

We can see in the bible itself that the baptism that saves us is not the baptism with water, but rather the baptism of the Holy Spirit, through faith in Jesus Christ.

Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead. Colossians 2:12

The baptism with water which only cleanses the filth of our flesh is not the baptism that saves us. Water baptism is only a symbolic ordinance, which signifies what has happened inside of the believer. The baptism that saves us is the rebirth of our spirit that awakens our conscience

to desire to do the will of God. *See* Romans 10:9-10; 6:3-4; Hebrews 9:14.

The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ: (1 Peter 3:21 AV)

### 38. Salvation by Works

To require baptism as a condition of salvation is to add works to faith. That works salvation is an outgrowth of the pagan view, discussed above by Richard Bennett, that one who is saved becomes actually righteous. That is contrary to the biblical doctrine of imputed legal righteousness. We do not become actually righteous once saved, rather we have the righteous of Christ imputed to us. The idea that salvation is not a legal act, but is rather a factual transformation, necessarily results in a system of salvation by works. God makes that clear in his gospel that we are not saved by works but by his grace through faith.

Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, **not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace**, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began. 2 Timothy 1:9.

The Catholic Church teaches that one must add works to faith in order to merit entry into heaven.<sup>323</sup> Not only that, but they curse anyone who says that faith is not by the will of man.

If anyone saith that by faith alone the impious is justified; in such wise as to mean that nothing else is required to cooperate in order to the obtaining the grace of justification, and that is not in any way necessary that he be prepared and disposed by the movement of his own will; let him be anathema. COUNCIL OF TRENT, SESSION VI, DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION, Canon IX, January 13, 1547.

The gospel of Rome is faith by the free will of man. The Arminian gospel is essentially a false salvation by works. That is because once a man has determined that he has saved himself, that same man can lose his salvation. His life then becomes an endless series of works to maintain his salvation. The gospel, however, makes it clear that salvation is by God's Grace through faith alone on the completed work of Jesus Christ, who paid for all of our sins on the cross. Good works flow from salvation, good works cannot earn salvation.

**For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.** (Ephesians 2:8-10 AV)

The Catholic church not only contradicts the above doctrine of grace pronounced by God, but curses God for his grace. That is not hyperbole. Read the curse for yourself.

If anyone say that the justice received is not preserved and also increased before God through good works; but that the said works are merely the fruits and signs of justification obtained, but not a cause of the increase thereof, let him be anathema. COUNCIL OF TRENT, SESSION VI, DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION, Canon XXIV, January 13, 1547.

That is a curse on anyone that says that one is justified solely by the grace of God as pronounced in Ephesians 2:8-10. The "anyone" referred to in that Catholic curse would certainly include the author of that doctrine: God himself. The Catholic Church is a church of blasphemy.

Dennis Costella concludes:

The entire Biblical exegesis of "saving faith" stresses absolute reliance upon the finished work of Christ apart from the works or supposed merit of man. The faith that saves always produces fruit or good works in the life, but this is always after the initial miracle of the new birth effected by the power of God. Those who insist on "believing and... in order to be saved" do not have the "saving faith" of which the Bible speaks.<sup>324</sup>

Dennis Costella has quite accurately summarized the very theme of the bible. If one adds anything to faith in order to be saved, such faith is not the faith that saves. In fact, such conduct is proof of a lack of faith, because the person is demonstrating that he does not believe in the sufficiency of the sacrifice of Christ. The bible makes it clear that salvation is through faith alone. Righteousness is imputed to the believer by faith alone, it is not attained by works.

What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found? For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not before God. For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But **to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.** Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, *Saying*, Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin. (Romans 4:1-8 AV)

The Catholic church, however, curses all who follow the gospel Christ and believe his promise of salvation by the grace of God alone.

If anyone saith that the good works of one of that is justified are in such manner the gifts of God, as they are not also the good merits of him that is justified; or that the said justified, by the good works which he performs through the grace of God and the merit of Jesus Christ, whose living member he is, does not truly merit

increase of grace, eternal life, and the attainment of that eternal life, – if so be, however, that he depart in grace, –and also an increase of glory; let him be anathema. COUNCIL OF TRENT, SESSION VI, DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION, Canon XXXII, January 13, 1547.

The Catholic Church has placed a hellish, but ineffectual, curse on anyone who believes the gospel: that we are saved by God's grace, that Christ paid the whole penalty for sin, and that there is no need for any works to merit justification. The Catholic Church doesn't just have different teachings from the Bible, it is the avowed enemy of the God's word, God's method of salvation, and Christ.

If anyone saith that men are justified, either by the sole imputation of the justice of Christ or by the sole remission of sins, to the exclusion of the grace and charity which is poured forth in their hearts by the Holy Ghost and is inherent in them; or even that the grace, whereby we are justified, is only the favor of God ; let him be anathema. COUNCIL OF TRENT, SESSION VI, DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION, Canon XI, January 13, 1547.

This issue of salvation by faith alone is not some incidental issue, it is the very heart of the gospel. The reprobate minds of those who have signed the ECT and *The Gift of Salvation*, however, think that this is a matter of secondary importance that can be worked out later. God on the other hand thinks this issue is quite important. In regards to salvation, faith and works are mutually exclusive.

**And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.** (Romans 11:6 AV)

### 39. The Catholic Sacraments

The signatories to *The Gift of Salvation* claim “unity” on “fundamental truths” regarding “salvation” with the Roman Catholic Church. They then suggest that the sacraments of the Catholic Church are a secondary issue that can be discussed later. In fact, the sacraments of the Catholic Church strike at the very heart of the gospel and the signatories know that. The very existence of the Catholic sacraments makes it impossible for any true Christian to have any theological agreement with a Catholic. How can any Christian claim unity with the Catholic Church on the issue of salvation and in the next breath state that the issue of Catholic sacraments can be worked out later, when the Catholic sacraments are the very means of Salvation under Catholic theology? This double talk is evidence of double minded men and an indication that *The Gift of Salvation* and the ECT manifestos are nothing more than subterfuges designed to spiritually seduce the unwary.

That means that the signatories of both the ECT and *The Gift of Salvation* are either



deluded and terribly deceived or they are not truly Christians at all. They have exalted themselves as Doctors of Theology or claim great enlightenment and authority within the Christian community. It is fair to hold them to the level of biblical knowledge that they claim to have. Being experts in Christian theology, it could not be claimed that they have simply made a mistake, especially since the specific points of Catholic theology that are contrary to Christian theology have been brought to their attention since the publication of the heathen manifestos. Yet not one of the signatories has retracted his signature. That would suggest that they are not deceived, but rather are accomplices in a spiritual crime against Christ and his true disciples.

Lest dear reader you think I am too harsh, let us examine some of the Catholic sacraments. The seven Catholic sacraments are: Baptism, Eucharist, Reconciliation (confession and forgiveness of sins), Confirmation, Marriage, Holy Orders, and Anointing of the Sick (extreme unction, otherwise known as last rites). We have already discussed the Catholic sacraments of the Eucharist and Baptism. I will next explain the sacrament of Reconciliation, whereby a Catholic confesses his sins to a priest and the priest forgives that sin.

## 40. Forgiving Sins

Since the Catholic Church claims that the priests are another Christ and another Lord, it should be no surprise that the Catholic Church claims that its priests have the same authority as the Lord to forgive sins. The priests hear confessions from a people seeking absolution for their sins. The confessional has been the sight of countless seductions of lonely women by priests.<sup>325</sup>

**Indeed bishops and priests, by virtue of the sacrament of Holy Orders, have the power to forgive sins.** CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 1461, 1994.

Even the Jewish scribes understood that only God has the authority to forgive sins because sin is the violation of God's law. *See e.g.*, Exodus 32:33, Numbers 32:33, Deuteronomy 9:16, Joshua 7:20, 2 Samuel 12:13, Psalm 41:4, Jeremiah 3:25, Jeremiah 50:14, and Luke 15:21.

When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, **Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?** And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? But **that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.** And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion. (Mark 2:5-12 AV)

The priests in the Catholic hierarchy take the title of God the Father, by taking the title “father.” Jesus warned against calling a person father in the spiritual sense, that is a title reserved for God alone.

**And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.** (Matthew 23:9 AV)

These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, **Father**, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: (John 17:1 AV)

And now, **O Father**, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. (John 17:5 AV)

That they all may be one; as thou, **Father**, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. (John 17:21 AV)

The Catholic priest claims to be the Lord Jesus and to act as mediator between God and man.

[T]he priest is constituted an interpreter and **mediator between God and man**, which indeed must be regarded as the principal function of the priesthood.  
*CATECHISM OF THE COUNCIL OF TRENT.*<sup>326</sup>

God says otherwise. There is only one God and only one mediator between God and man, that is Jesus Christ.

For *there is one God, and one mediator* between God and men, the man **Christ Jesus**; (1 Timothy 2:5 AV)

There is only one Christ; however, there are many antichrists. All of the priests, bishops, cardinals, and popes of the Romish church are not Christs, they are antichrists.

Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, **even now are there many antichrists**; whereby we know that it is the last time.  
(1 John 2:18 AV)

## **41. Purgatory**

The Romish church teaches that the sacrifice of Jesus Christ on the cross did not satisfy God. God requires additional punishment of the believer in order to expiate the sins. This expiation can be done on earth through penance. If, however, the sin is not punished on earth the sin must be punished after death in a place called Purgatory. Purgatory is a place where sins are

purportedly purged and after the sins are purged the poor tormented one is then finally granted entrance into heaven.<sup>327</sup>

All who die in God's grace and friendship, but are imperfectly purified, are indeed assured of their eternal salvation; but after death they undergo purification, so to achieve the holiness necessary to enter the joy of heaven. The church gives the name *Purgatory* to this final purification of the elect, which is entirely different from the punishment of the damned. CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, §§ 1030-1031 (1994).

The gospel of Jesus Christ, however, is that our sins are remitted once and for all by the sacrifice of Jesus on the cross. There is no more sacrifice needed for our sins.

By the which will **we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all**. And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; **And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.** (Hebrews 10:10-18 AV)

The Catholic Church contradicts God with their doctrine of Purgatory and in fact curses God for having offered himself once for the remission of all our sins.

If anyone saith that, after the grace of justification has been received, to every penitent sinner the guilt is remitted, and the debt of the eternal punishment is blotted out in such a way that there remains not any debt of temporal punishment to be discharged either in this world, or in the next in Purgatory, before the entrance to the Kingdom of Heaven can be opened (to him); let him be anathema. COUNCIL OF TRENT, SESSION VI, DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION, Canon XXX, January 13, 1547.

Purgatory is a money maker for the Catholic Church. Under that abominable doctrine, people are compelled to give to the Catholic Church in order to pay the penalty for sins purportedly not atoned for by Christ's sacrifice. These alms and penance are not just given for one's own sins but also for the sins of others who have already died as a way of getting them out of Purgatory.

From the beginning the Church has honored the memory of the dead and offered

prayers in suffrage for them, above all the Eucharistic sacrifice, so that thus purified they may attain the beatific vision of God. The church also commends almsgiving, indulgences, and works of penance undertaken on behalf of the dead. CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 1032 (1994).

Despite the claims of the Catholic Church that the doctrine of Purgatory is based on scripture, there is absolutely no authority in the Bible for such a place as purgatory. In fact, the doctrine of purgatory is directly contrary to the Gospel of Christ. The Gospel is that we are saved from the wrath of God by the grace of God through faith in Jesus Christ.

And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which **delivered us from the wrath to come.** (1 Thessalonians 1:10 AV)

For **God hath not appointed us to wrath**, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, (1 Thessalonians 5:9 AV)

Much more then, being now justified by his blood, **we shall be saved from wrath** through him. (Romans 5:9 AV)

Verily, verily, I say unto you, **He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.** (John 5:24 AV)

There is only Heaven and Hell that awaits those who die. There is a great gulf between Heaven and Hell. Once a person is in Hell, he cannot ever enter Heaven.

And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. And beside all this, **between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.** (Luke 16:22-26 AV)

Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into **everlasting fire**, prepared for the devil and his angels . . . And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into **life eternal.** (Matthew 25:41, 46 AV)

He that believeth on the Son hath **everlasting life**: and **he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.** (John 3:36 AV)

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath **everlasting life.** (John 6:47 AV)

But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end **everlasting life.** (Romans 6:22 AV)

Since Jesus has atoned for our sins there is nothing more for us to do. If we believe in Christ, our sins are forgiven and we are justified before God. God has promised that if we believe he will remember our sins no more. We are not justified because of what we have done but because of what Jesus has done for us. God does not want penance from us, he wants repentance.

Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and *offering* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure *therein*; which are offered by the law; Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. By the which will **we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all*.** And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. **For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.** *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; **And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.** **Now where remission of these *is*, *there is no more offering for sin.*** (Hebrews 10:8-18 AV)

## 42. Indulgences

The Bible teaches that “the love of money is the root of all evil.” 1 Timothy 6:10. The Roman church loves money. The Roman Catholic Church is the single richest organization in the world.<sup>328</sup> The wealth of the Catholic Church has been amassed over many centuries. At the time of the Mexican Revolution, the Catholic Church owned between one third to one half of all the land in Mexico.<sup>329</sup>

D. Antonio Gavin was a Catholic priest in Spain in the 1600's. He was forced to flee from Spain during the Spanish Inquisition to the safety of England. There he wrote a book titled *A Master Key to Popery*, which exposed just a small portion of the Vatican wealth. For example, the Cathedral of St. Salvator, in the small city of Zaragoza, contained ten thousand ounces of

silver, 84 chalices, 20 of which were made of solid gold. The *custodia* used to carry the Host in procession was five hundred pound weight, solid gold, and set with diamonds, emeralds and other precious stones. The *custodia* was so valuable that several goldsmiths tried but were unable to estimate its value.<sup>330</sup>

Our Lady of the Pillar, another church in Zaragova, had a crown on the image of the Virgin Mary that was twenty five pounds weight and set all over with so many diamonds that no gold could be seen on it. People seeing the crown thought it was made entirely of diamonds. The idol of Mary also had 6 other pure solid gold crowns set with diamonds and emeralds. The image of Mary had 365 necklaces of pearls and diamonds (one for each day of the year), and innumerable crafted roses of diamonds and other precious stones. There were so many diamond roses, in fact, that a different set of roses could adorn the idol each day for three years straight. The graven image had a different skirt for each day of the year; the skirts were embroidered in gold, diamonds, and other precious stones. That was not the only image in the church, another five foot image was made entirely of silver and adorned with precious stones with a diamond studded crown of pure gold.<sup>331</sup>

When the General of the English forces, the “Right Honorable Lord Stanhope,” was shown the treasures at the cathedral of St. Salvator he exclaimed that if all the kings of Europe gathered together all of their treasures they could not buy half of the riches in the cathedral.<sup>332</sup> That was just one cathedral, in one small city in Spain, 300 years ago.

The Vatican wealth continues to compound. Avro Manhattan, the world’s foremost authority on Vatican politics, revealed in his book, *The Vatican Billions*, that as of 1983 the Jesuit order of priests had tax free annual income from the United States alone of no less than \$250 million.<sup>333</sup> Manhattan determined that the Jesuits held a 51% ownership interest in the Bank of America (which in 1998 merged with Nationsbank to form Bank America), and that they are also major stockholders in companies that have strategic military significance to the U.S., such as Boeing and Lockheed.<sup>334</sup> Those holdings represent only a portion of the Jesuit wealth. The Jesuit wealth, in turn, is only a small portion of the vast Vatican wealth. There are hundreds of other orders of Catholic priests including 125 orders of monks and 414 orders of nuns operating in the United States.<sup>335</sup> One order of nuns, the Little Sisters of the Poor, have assets valued conservatively in excess of one billion dollars.<sup>336</sup>

"In a statement published in connection with a bond prospectus, the Boston archdiocese listed its assets at Six Hundred and Thirty-five Million (\$635,891,004), which is 9.9 times its liabilities. This leaves a net worth of Five Hundred and Seventy-one million dollars (\$571,704,953). It is not difficult to discover the truly astonishing wealth of the church, once we add the riches of the twenty-eight archdioceses and 122 dioceses of the U.S.A., some of which are even wealthier than that of Boston."<sup>337</sup> The Catholic Church’s wealth just in the United States alone has been conservatively estimated at over \$100 billion.<sup>338</sup>

The above figures are as of 1983. No doubt the amounts have increased exponentially

since 1983 in view of the fact that the church pays no real estate taxes, income taxes, inheritance taxes, sales taxes, or gift taxes.<sup>339</sup> The Catholic Church has accumulated such vast wealth that as of 1965 it owned 25 percent of all privately owned real estate in the United States.<sup>340</sup> The Catholic Church is a recipient of hundreds of millions of dollars in federal and state grants for construction of hospitals and other buildings and projects.<sup>341</sup> Nino Lo Bello, former Rome correspondent for *Business Week*, calls the Vatican “the tycoon on the Tiber.” His research indicates that the Vatican owns one third of Rome’s real estate and is the largest holder of stocks and bonds in the entire world.<sup>342</sup>

The Roman cult, however, is not satisfied with its immense wealth, it wants more. In fact Pope Innocent II claimed ownership of the entire universe as the “TEMPORAL SOVEREIGN OF THE UNIVERSE.”<sup>343</sup> Even today the Pope wears a triple crown because he claims to rule as king over Heaven, Hell, and Earth.

Vatican doctrines are set up to extract the most money possible from its flock. This fleecing of the flock started from the beginning and continues today. One of the doctrines used to make the harlot of Rome rich is the doctrine of indulgences. Under Catholic doctrine an indulgence is the removal of the temporal punishment for sins. The Catholic Church teaches that the sin has been forgiven through the Catholic sacraments but that a person must be punished for that sin either on earth or after death for an unspecified time in purgatory. That punishment, however, can be remitted through an indulgence granted by the Catholic Church.<sup>344</sup> An indulgence can be of the entire punishment (plenary indulgence) or only a part of the punishment (partial indulgence).<sup>345</sup> A Catholic church member can also obtain an indulgence from the church on behalf of another person whether the recipient of the indulgence is living or dead.

It has likewise defined, that, if those truly penitent have departed in the love of God, before they have made satisfaction by worthy fruits of penance for sins of commission and omission, the souls of these are cleansed after death by purgatorial punishments; and so that they may be relieved from punishments of this kind, namely, the sacrifices of Masses, prayers, and almsgiving, and other works of piety, which are customarily performed by the faithful for other faithful according to the institutions of the Church. COUNCIL OF FLORENCE, 1439.<sup>346</sup>

In the middle ages the Romish church was quite brazen and would actually sell indulgences outright.<sup>347</sup> The Romish church is still selling indulgences, it is just not as direct about it as it once was. To whom do they think the alms are going to be payed? The Catholic Church, of course. Who is going to say the Masses? The Catholic Priest, of course. In other words in order to get a loved one out of the torments of Purgatory it is necessary to pay money. There are two types of masses in the Catholic Church, High Mass and Low Mass. High Masses are more expensive than Low Masses. “Any priest who celebrates Mass may receive an offering or ‘Mass stipend’ to apply that Mass for a specific intention. This approved custom of the Church is regulated by the Code of Canon Law and provincial and diocesan laws.”<sup>348</sup> The Irish have a saying: high money, High Mass; low money; Low Mass; no money, NO MASS!<sup>349</sup>

The Gospel clearly states that neither salvation nor any gift of God can be purchased with gold, silver, or anything else. Salvation has already been purchased with the precious blood of Christ.

**Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers; But with the precious blood of Christ,** as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God. (1 Peter 1:18-21 AV)

And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. But Peter said unto him, **Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.** (Acts 8:18-20 AV)

### 43. There Can Never be a True Agreement

*The Gift of Salvation* indicates that neither Christians nor Catholics have abandoned their separate heritages of each of their beliefs.

As Evangelicals who thank God for the heritage of the Reformation and affirm with conviction its classic confessions, as Catholics who are conscientiously faithful to the teaching of the Catholic Church, and as disciples together of the Lord Jesus Christ who recognize our debt to our Christian forebears and our obligations to our contemporaries and those who will come after us, we affirm our unity in the Gospel that we have here professed. In our continuing discussions, we seek no unity other than unity in the truth. Only unity in the truth can be pleasing to the Lord and Savior whom we together serve, for he is "the way, the truth, and the life" (John 14:6).<sup>350</sup>

While that above statement suggests agreement. If what is said is to be believed, it would be impossible for these two groups to ever agree. The traditional view of the Protestant Reformation is that the pope is the antichrist. The belief that the pope is the antichrist was once a virtually unanimous belief among Protestant denominations. In fact, the Westminster Confession of Faith (Church of England) states: "There is no other Head of the Church but the Lord Jesus Christ, nor can the Pope of Rome, in any sense, be head thereof, but is that antichrist, that man of sin, and Son of perdition, that exalteth himself in the Church against Christ and all that is called God." Other Protestant confessions of faith identified the pope as the antichrist, including but not limited to the Morland Confession of 1508 and 1535 (Waldenses) and the Helvetic Confession of 1536 (Switzerland).<sup>351</sup>



The Catholic Church teaches that Peter is the rock upon which God has built his church, and that the Pope as the bishop of Rome is Peter's successor as the vicar of Christ.<sup>352</sup> Protestant Christians, however, understand that headship of the church is reserved to Christ alone. "[H]e is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all *things* he might have the preeminence." (Colossians 1:18 AV) Christ will not share his glory nor his authority nor his station with anyone, Christ has preeminence in all things. "For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name *is* Jealous, *is* a jealous God." (Exodus 34:14 AV) The Old Testament prophecies of the coming Christ indicate that the cornerstone of the church is to be a heavenly stone that is cut out without hands, and the church will grow from this stone to become a large spiritual mountain and fill the earth. *See* Daniel 2:34-45. This prophesied rock is Christ. For a man to claim to be the rock of the church is to claim to be Christ, because the Bible makes clear that Christ is the rock, the head of the church. To falsely claim to be Christ, the head of the church, fulfills the prophecies that identify the antichrist.

Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; **Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.** (2 Thessalonians 2:3-4 AV)

And the king shall do according to his will; and **he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods**, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done. Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for **he shall magnify himself above all.** (Daniel 11:36-37 AV)

There is only one head of the church; the church is not a monster with two heads. To claim to be the rock of the church is to implicitly deny that Jesus is the rock of the church. To deny that Jesus is the rock is to deny that Jesus is Christ. Denying that Jesus is the Christ is a doctrine specifically identified in 1 John 2:22-23 as a teaching of the antichrist.

Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: *(but) he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.* (1 John 2:22-23 AV)

Read through the following passages, and decide for yourself who is the Rock of the Church.

And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and **that Rock was Christ.** (1 Corinthians 10:4 AV)

And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, **Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone.** (Ephesians 2:20 AV)

**For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.** (1 Corinthians 3:11 AV)

My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation *is* from him. **He only is my rock and my salvation:** *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved. (Psalms 62:5-6 AV)

The rock of the Catholic Church is not God. Their rock is only a man trying to take God's place.

**For their rock is not as our Rock,** even our enemies themselves *being* judges. For their vine *is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter: **Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps.** (Deuteronomy 32:31-33 AV)

And he shall say, **Where *are* their gods, *their* rock in whom they trusted.** (Deuteronomy 32:37 AV)

By claiming that Peter is the rock, the pope has denied that Jesus is the rock, which is essentially a denial that Jesus is the Christ. The pope has fulfilled the prophesy in 1 John 2:22-23, which states that the antichrist will deny that Jesus is the Christ. Who then does the pope claim is the Christ? The answer is found when we compare what the Holy Bible says about Christ with what the pope has said. What does it mean when we say that Jesus is Christ? It means that he is the one anointed "God with us." In Matthew 1:23, Jesus is identified as "Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us." The pope, however, claims that he is God with us. "[W]e hold upon this earth the place of God Almighty." *Pope Leo XIII* (emphasis added).<sup>353</sup>

Jesus Christ is "an advocate with the Father" for us. 1 John 2:1. In fact he is the "one mediator between God and men." 1 Timothy 2:5. The pope, however, claims the title of Supreme Pontiff. Pontiff means literally bridge builder; it connotes that the pontiff is one who is a bridge or intermediary between God and man. The pope has stated: "To be subject to the Roman Pontiff is to every human creature altogether necessary for salvation." *The Bull Sanctum*, November 18, 1302. In addition, the Catholic Church teaches that Mary and the saints are advocates before the throne of God for us. "[The saints] . . . intercession is their most exalted service to God's plan. **We can and should ask them to intercede for us and for the whole world.** *CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH*, § 2683, 1994."

Jesus Christ is the "author and finisher of our faith." Hebrew 12:2. "For by grace are ye

saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast.” (Ephesians 2:8-9 AV) The pope, however, states that faith comes from man and it must be joined with works, i.e. started and finished by man, not Jesus. The Catholic Church even teaches that works done after death by others are effective for the salvation of the deceased. “[T]he souls . . . are cleansed after death by purgatorial punishments; and so that they may be relieved from punishments of this kind, namely, the sacrifices of Masses, prayers, and almsgiving, and other works of piety, which are customarily performed by the faithful for other faithful according to the institutions of the Church.” COUNCIL OF FLORENCE, 1439.<sup>354</sup>

Jesus Christ is the “blessed and only Potentate.” 1 Timothy 6:15. Pope Innocent II claimed ownership of the entire universe as the “TEMPORAL SOVEREIGN OF THE UNIVERSE.”<sup>355</sup> Pope Boniface VIII pronounced: “**I have the authority of the King of kings. I am all in all and above all, so that God, Himself and I, The Vicar of God, have but one consistory, and I am able to do almost all that God can do. What therefore, *can* you make of me but God.**” *The Bull Sanctum*, November 18, 1302 (emphasis added).<sup>356</sup> Even today the Pope wears a triple crown because he claims to rule as king over Heaven, Hell, and Earth. Jesus Christ is the “great high priest” of God almighty. Hebrews 4:14. The pope claims to be the great high priest. As already mentioned above, the pope claims the title of Supreme Pontiff. He is the successor of the emperors of Rome who were *seriatim* the Supreme Pontiff (*Pontifex Maximus*),<sup>357</sup> which was the high priest of the pagan religions of Rome.<sup>358</sup>

Jesus is higher than the kings of the earth. Psalms 89:27. The pope claims, however, authority over the kings of the earth. “[T]he Roman pontiff possess **primacy over the whole world.**” *The Vatican Council*, Session IV, chapter III, July 18, 1870 (emphasis added). Jesus is “Lord of all.” Acts 10:36. The pope, though, claims that all must submit to him: “The Roman Pontiff judges all man, but is judged by no one. We declare, assert, define and pronounce: to be subject to the Roman Pontiff is to every human creature altogether necessary for salvation. . . . That which was spoken of Christ . . . ‘Thou hast subdued all things under His feet,’ may well seem verified in me.” *The Bull Sanctum*, November 18, 1302 (emphasis added).<sup>359</sup> The pope has claimed every attribute of Christ for himself. He has essentially denied that Jesus is the Christ and laid claim himself to being Christ. The Holy Bible identifies such a one as antichrist. 1 John 2:20-23.

The Bible says that the antichrist will deny the Son and, implicitly, deny the Father. 1 John 2:20-23. The pope makes his identity as the antichrist clear by expressly denying the Father. The pope claims the title “Holy Father.” *See Catechism of the Catholic Church*, at § 10. Holy Father is a title that appears only once in all the Holy Scriptures and is reserved for God the Father. John 17:11.

The pope considers himself the vicar of Christ. What does it mean to be a vicar? The word vicar means one who acts in place of another. We derive the English word vice from vicar. For example the Vice President acts in place of the President during those times when the President himself cannot act. The Bible talks about one who would come and deceive the world

into believing that he is in place of Christ. He is identified as the **antichrist**. The pope himself is acknowledging that he is the antichrist by claiming to be the vicar of Christ. Vicar of Christ means antichrist. Noah Webster defined the prefix “anti” as a preposition meaning not only against but also in place of the noun it follows.<sup>360</sup> The Oxford English Dictionary<sup>361</sup> defines “anti” as meaning “opposite, against, in exchange, instead, representing, rivaling, simulating.” Antichrist means one who is against Christ and at the same time purports to take the place of Christ. **Therefore, vicar of Christ = antichrist.**

Is there one who Jesus promised would act in his name? Yes, the Holy Ghost, not the pope of Rome!

These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you. **But the Comforter, *which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.*** (John 14:25-26 AV)

Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for **if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.** (John 16:7 AV)

The Pope even takes the title of God the Father. For example, the *Catechism of the Catholic Church*, at § 10 refers to Pope John II as the “Holy Father, Pope John II.” The pope goes by other majestic titles such as “Your Holiness.” Pope John Paul II, himself, admits that such titles are inimical to the Gospel. He even cites the Bible passage that condemns such practices. He simply explains that the Catholic traditions of men implicitly authorize this violation of God’s commands.

Have no fear when people call me the ‘Vicar of Christ,’ when they say to me ‘Holy Father,’ or ‘Your Holiness,’ or use titles similar to these, which seem even inimical to the Gospel. Christ declared: ‘Call no one on earth your father; you have one Father in heaven. Do not be called ‘Master;’ you have but one master, the Messiah’ (Mt 23:9-10). These expressions, nevertheless, have evolved out of a long tradition, becoming part of common usage. One must not be afraid of these words either. *Pope John Paul II.*<sup>362</sup>

The term “Holy Father” was used in the Holy Scripture only one time, it was used by Jesus the night before his crucifixion to refer to God the Father. Implicit in taking God’s name is taking his position and authority. As Jesus said in John 14:28, God the Father is greater than Jesus. By taking the title “Holy Father,” the Pope is implicitly presenting himself as greater than Jesus Christ.

And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. **Holy Father**, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me,

that they may be one, as we *are*. (John 17:11 AV)

In the book of Revelation it states that the beast will blaspheme God.

And **he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God**, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. Revelation 13:6-8. *See also*, Revelation 13:1, 17:3; Daniel 7:20, 25; 11:26, 37.

Protestant Christians could never submit to the antichrist and the pope would never permit anything less than blind obedience. Apparently, those who are signing as representatives of Protestants have betrayed their heritage and have entered into a compact with the antichrist. The Catholic signers have not betrayed anything, because as we have seen, the manifesto is a clever subterfuge designed to deceive unwary Christians without compromising Catholic doctrine.

The Catholic Church will never compromise on any doctrine, because that organization believes itself to be infallible. The Roman Catholic Church claims that teaching office of the Catholic Church, which is known as the Magisterium of the Church, has **sole** authority to interpret the word of God.

The task of giving an **authentic interpretation of the Word of God**, whether in its written form or in the form of Tradition, has been **entrusted to the living, teaching office of the church alone**. Its authority in this matter is exercised in the name of Jesus Christ. This means that the task of the interpretation has been entrusted to the bishops in communion with the successor of Peter, the bishop of Rome. *CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH*, § 85 (1994) (emphasis added).

Not only does the Catholic Church claim sole authority to interpret the word of God, but claims that the Pope's interpretation is **infallible**.

[T]his See of Saint Peter remains ever **free from all blemish of error** . . . it is a dogma divinely revealed: that the Roman Pontiff, when he speaks *ex cathedra*, that is, when, in discharge of the office of pastor of all Christians, by virtue of his **supreme Apostolic authority**, he defines a doctrine regarding faith or morals to be held by the universal Church, is, by the divine assistance promised to him in Blessed Peter, possessed of that **infallibility** with which the divine Redeemer willed that His Church should be endowed in defining doctrine regarding faith or morals; and that, therefore, such definitions of the Roman Pontiff are of

themselves, and not from the consent of the church, irreformable. **But if anyone** - which may God avert! - **presume to contradict this our definition, let him be anathema.** *The Vatican Council*, Session IV, chapter IV, July 18, 1870 (emphasis added).

#### 44. Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth

The ersatz “Christian” signatories to the ECT and *The Gift of Salvation* manifestos have entered into an agreement with the “Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth.”

Revelation 17:5. The Holy bible depicts the church of Jesus as a chaste bride. The bride of Christ is described as new Jerusalem. Revelation 19:7-9, 21:2. When Israel was unfaithful to God, he compared Israel to a harlot. The passage at Ezekiel 16:14-40 depicts the spiritual unfaithfulness and harlotry of Israel. That passage parallels the sins of idolatry in the Catholic Church depicted in Revelation 17:1-7. The Vatican and Israel are spiritually one. They are bound by a hatred for Christ and Christians.

The Roman Church in particular considers Mary not only the mother of Jesus, but also the mother of the church.<sup>363</sup> There is a mother mentioned in the Holy Bible, who is much like the whorish women in Ezekiel; she is the Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth - the Roman Catholic Church.

And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the **great whore that sitteth upon many waters**: With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was **arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls**, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead *was* a name written, **MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH**. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? (Revelation 17:1-7 AV)

God reveals that Babylon the Great is “drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus” (Revelation 17:6) It is clear that this city is a powerful enemy of God. Many have debated the identity of the great harlot. God, however, reveals the mystery of the woman. First, God identifies the woman as a great city. “And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.” (Revelation 17:18 AV)

God also identifies the great harlot as sitting on seven mountains. A mountain is simply a large mass of earth that rises above the common or adjacent land. It does not have to be of any definite altitude. Mountain accurately describes a large hill.<sup>364</sup> There is only one city that can meet the description of a city on seven mountains, Rome. Rome is famous for the seven mountains upon which it sits. The mountains are the Capitoline, the Quirinal, the Viminal, the Esquiline, the Caelian, the Avenue, and the Palatine.<sup>365</sup> The Catholic Encyclopedia states that “[i]t is within Rome, called the city of seven hills, that the entire Vatican State is now confined.”<sup>366</sup>

**I will tell thee the mystery of the woman**, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. **The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.** (Revelation 17:7-9 AV)

So we know that the mystery harlot is a great city that sits on seven mountains. There is only one city that matches that description and that is Rome. Rome is famous for the seven mountains upon which it sits. The mountains are the Capitoline, the Quirinal, the Viminal, the Esquiline, the Caelian, the Avenue, and the Palatine.<sup>367</sup> The Catholic Encyclopedia states that “[i]t is within Rome, called the city of seven hills, that the entire Vatican State is now confined.”<sup>368</sup> The glorification of the queen of heaven is in a sense a glorification by proxy of the Roman Catholic Church. That is why the Catholic hierarchy refers to their organization as “Mother Church.”<sup>369</sup> It is true that the Catholic Church is a mother, **“THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.”** (Revelation 17:4-5 AV) That mother of harlots “saith in her heart, I sit a **queen**.” Revelation 18:7. There is a spiritual parallel between the wicked harlot queen in the book of Revelation and Mary the queen of heaven glorified by the Catholic Church. The harlot of Revelation and Mary the queen of heaven both draw men from Jesus Christ, who “is the blessed and only Potentate, the Lord of lords and King of kings.” 1 Timothy 6:15.

The passages above accurately represents the Roman Catholic Church. She is a whore to even as is her spiritual sister in witchcraft, Israel. God refers to the Catholic Church as the mother of harlots. Notice in Revelation 17:4 the colors of the Catholic hierarchy (purple and scarlet) are described as arraying the great whore. God in his Holy word has described the Roman Catholic church not as a chaste bride but as an imperious whore. God commands that his chosen people come out of the church of the great whore. *See* Revelation 18:4. Just as God judged Israel for its unfaithfulness, God will also Judge the Catholic Church for its antichrist doctrines. The following passages tells the end of that great harlot, the Roman Catholic Church.

And the woman which thou sawest is that **great city**, which reigneth over the kings of the earth. And after these things I saw another angel come down from

heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, **Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.** For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. **Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.** How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her. And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning, Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come. And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men. And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all. The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, And saying, Alas, alas, **that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! For in one hour so great riches is come to nought.** And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city is* like unto this great city! And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate. Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her. And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at



all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; **And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.** And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth. And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: For true and righteous *are* his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke arose up for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. (Revelation 17:18-20:6 AV)

The signatories of the ECT and *The Gift of Salvation* manifestos, recommend that parishioners stay in the Catholic Church. God, on the other hand, commands his elect to come out of that great harlot church.

And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, **Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.** For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her. (Revelation 18:4-8 AV)

## ENDNOTES

1. Online Etymology Dictionary, <http://www.etymonline.com/index.php?term=anti-> (web address current as of December 27, 2005).
2. Noah Webster, THE AMERICAN DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE (1828).
3. MICHAEL BUNKER, SWARMS OF LOCUSTS, *The Jesuit Attack on the Faith*, pg. 26 (2002).
4. MICHAEL BUNKER, SWARMS OF LOCUSTS, *The Jesuit Attack on the Faith*, pg. 26 (2002).
5. MICHAEL BUNKER, SWARMS OF LOCUSTS, *The Jesuit Attack on the Faith*, pg. 26 (2002).
6. MICHAEL BUNKER, SWARMS OF LOCUSTS, *The Jesuit Attack on the Faith*, pg. 30 (2002).
7. MICHAEL BUNKER, SWARMS OF LOCUSTS, *The Jesuit Attack on the Faith*, pg. 44 (2002).
8. MICHAEL BUNKER, SWARMS OF LOCUSTS, *The Jesuit Attack on the Faith*, pg. 42-52 (2002).
9. MICHAEL BUNKER, SWARMS OF LOCUSTS, *The Jesuit Attack on the Faith*, pg. 47 (2002).
10. Augustus Toplady, Arminianism, <http://www.apuritansmind.com/Arminianism/AugustusToplady%20Arminianism.htm> (web address current as of September 18, 2005).
11. Augustus Toplady, Arminianism, <http://www.apuritansmind.com/Arminianism/AugustusToplady%20Arminianism.htm> (web address current as of September 18, 2005).
12. Augustus Toplady, Arminianism, <http://www.apuritansmind.com/Arminianism/AugustusToplady%20Arminianism.htm> (web address current as of September 18, 2005).
13. Augustus Toplady, Arminianism, <http://www.apuritansmind.com/Arminianism/AugustusToplady%20Arminianism.htm> (web address current as of September 18, 2005).

14. Professor Arthur Noble, The Jesuit Oath Exposed, <http://www.ianpaisley.org/article.asp?ArtKey=jesuit> (web address current as of November 14, 2005).
15. Professor Arthur Noble, The Jesuit Oath Exposed, <http://www.ianpaisley.org/article.asp?ArtKey=jesuit> (web address current as of November 14, 2005).
16. Professor Arthur Noble, The Jesuit Oath Exposed, <http://www.ianpaisley.org/article.asp?ArtKey=jesuit> (web address current as of November 14, 2005).
17. COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, vol. 13, p. 550 (1991).
18. *Id.*
19. *Id.* See also, EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 39 (1975).
20. COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 13, p. 550 (1991).
21. Anglicanism, <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/01498a.htm> (web address current as of September 18, 2005).
22. PAUL ENNS, THE MOODY HANDBOOK OF THEOLOGY, p. 494, 496 (1989).
23. The Constitution Of The North American General Conference, Paragraph 8, Man's Choice, <http://www.bible.ca/cr-wesleyan.htm#choice> (web address current as of September 19, 2005).
24. Ernest Reisinger, God's Will, Man's Will, and Free Will, <http://wwwFOUNDERS.org/FJ25/article2.html> (web address current as of September 11, 2005).
25. Dan Corner, Charles Spurgeon's *Defense of Calvinism*: Examined and Refuted With Scripture, <http://www.evangelicaloutreach.org/spurgeon.htm> (web address current as of September 17, 2005).
26. David Cloud, *The Calvinism Debate, Who is the Enemy?*, Way of Life Literature, <http://www.wayoflife.org/fbns/calvinismdebate.html> (web page current as of January 8, 2004).
27. David Cloud, *The Calvinism Debate, Who is the Enemy?*, Way of Life Literature, <http://www.wayoflife.org/fbns/calvinismdebate.html> (web page current as of January 8, 2004).
28. David Cloud, *The Calvinism Debate, Who is the Enemy?*, Way of Life Literature, <http://www.wayoflife.org/fbns/calvinismdebate.html> (web page current as of January 8, 2004).
29. COUNCIL OF TRENT, SESSION VI, DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION, Canon XVII, January 13, 1547.

30. John G. Reisinger, There Are Only Two Religions in the Whole World!, <http://soundofgrace.com/jgr/index004.htm> (web address current as of April 28, 2006).
31. MERRIAM WEBSTER'S COLLEGIATE DICTIONARY (10<sup>th</sup> ed. 1999).
32. NOAH WEBSTER, AMERICAN DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE (1st ed. 1828) republished by Foundation for American Christian Education, San Francisco, California. *See also*, THE RANDOM HOUSE DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE, unabridged edition, 1973.
33. Christian Apologetics and Research Ministry, [http://www.carm.org/open/God\\_know.htm](http://www.carm.org/open/God_know.htm) (web address current as of April 23, 2006).
34. Chuck Smith, CALVINISM, ARMINIANISM & THE WORD OF GOD A CALVARY CHAPEL PERSPECTIVE, <http://www.calvarychapel.com/library/smith-chuck/books/caatwog.htm> (web address current as of September 21, 2005).
35. Chuck Smith, CALVINISM, ARMINIANISM & THE WORD OF GOD A CALVARY CHAPEL PERSPECTIVE, <http://www.calvarychapel.com/library/smith-chuck/books/caatwog.htm> (web address current as of September 21, 2005).
36. Chuck Smith, CALVINISM, ARMINIANISM & THE WORD OF GOD A CALVARY CHAPEL PERSPECTIVE, <http://www.calvarychapel.com/library/smith-chuck/books/caatwog.htm> (web address current as of September 21, 2005).
37. Chuck Smith, Calvary Chapel Distinctives, <http://www.calvarychapel.com/redbarn/ccd11.htm> (web address current as of September 24, 2005).
38. Brian Brodersen, Assistant Pastor, Calvary Chapel, Costa Mesa, Ephesians 4, <http://www.calvarychapel.com/library/brodersen-brian/studies-books/49-EPH-2002/49-EPH-004-001-text.htm> (web address current as of September 24, 2005).
39. Chuck Smith, Calvary Chapel Distinctives, <http://www.calvarychapel.com/redbarn/ccd11.htm> (web address current as of September 24, 2005).
40. Chuck Smith, Calvary Chapel Distinctives, <http://www.calvarychapel.com/redbarn/ccd11.htm> (web address current as of September 24, 2005).
41. Luisa Kroll, Megachurches, Megabusineses, Forbes, September 17, 2003.
42. Luisa Kroll, Megachurches, Megabusineses, Forbes, September 17, 2003.

43. Rick Meisel, Chuck Smith, General Teachings/Activities, *Biblical Discernment Ministries*, January 2002, <http://www.rapidnet.com/~jbeard/bdm/exposes/smith/general.htm> (web address current as of September 24, 2005), quoting Chuck Smith, *Answers for Today*, p. 157 (1993).
44. Luisa Kroll, Megachurches, Megabusineses, *Forbes*, September 17, 2003.
45. Rick Meisel, Calvary Chapel Movement, Biblical Doctrine or Charismatic and Ecumenical?, *Biblical Discernment Ministries*, January 2002, <http://www.rapidnet.com/~jbeard/bdm/Psychology/calvary/chapel.htm> (web address current as of September 24, 2005).
46. Rick Meisel, Chuck Smith, General Teachings/Activities, *Biblical Discernment Ministries*, January 2002, <http://www.rapidnet.com/~jbeard/bdm/exposes/smith/general.htm> (web address current as of September 24, 2005), quoting Chuck Smith, *Answers for Today*, p. 157 (1993).
47. Smithfield, Song that Died Away, <http://www.calvarychapelmusic.org/Products/songthatdiedaway.html> (web address current as of October 10, 2005).
48. Calvary Chapel Music, <http://www.calvarychapelmusic.org/links.html> (web address current as of October 10, 2005).
49. The Surfaris, <http://www.thesurfaris.com/Home.html> (web address current as of October 10, 2005).
50. Worship Life, Anchored Deep, <http://www.calvarychapelmusic.org/anchoreddeep.html> (web address current as of October 12, 2005).
51. DAVID NOEBEL, THE MARXIST MINSTRELS.
52. Terry Watkins, Christian Rock, Blessing or Blasphemy, <http://www.av1611.org/crock.html> (web address current as of October 8, 2005).
53. Michael Talks to Oprah - 10 February 1993, <http://www.mjshouse.com/stories/oprah.html> (web address current as of October 12, 2005).
54. Santos: Deep and Rich, <http://www.calvarychapelmusic.org/deepandrich.html> (web address current as of October 10, 2005).
55. Santos: Deep and Rich, <http://www.calvarychapelmusic.org/deepandrich.html> (web address current as of October 10, 2005).
56. Judas Priest, <http://www.judaspriest.com/disc/default.asp> (web address current as of October 11, 2005).

57. Terry Watkins, It's Only Rock and Roll . . . But it Kills,  
<http://72.14.207.104/search?q=cache:4IOXertGmYAJ:www.av1611.org/rockm.html+site:www.av1611.org+judas+priest&hl=en> (web address current as of October 10, 2005).
58. Testimony of John Todd, <http://www.av1611.org/crock.html> (web address current as of 9-26-05).
59. John Todd: Dividing the Brethren, <http://www.holysmoke.org/jtc-cri.txt> (web address current as of October 13, 2005).
60. John Todd: Dividing the Brethren, <http://www.holysmoke.org/jtc-cri.txt> (web address current as of October 13, 2005).
61. John Todd: Dividing the Brethren, <http://www.holysmoke.org/jtc-cri.txt> (web address current as of October 13, 2005).
62. John Todd: Dividing the Brethren, <http://www.holysmoke.org/jtc-cri.txt> (web address current as of October 13, 2005).
63. David de Sabatino, History of the Jesus Movement,  
[http://www.ottawainnercityministries.ca/newsArticlesStats/Jesus\\_Movement.htm](http://www.ottawainnercityministries.ca/newsArticlesStats/Jesus_Movement.htm) (web address current as of October 14, 2005).
64. John Todd: Dividing the Brethren, <http://www.holysmoke.org/jtc-cri.txt> (web address current as of October 13, 2005).
65. John Todd: Dividing the Brethren, <http://www.holysmoke.org/jtc-cri.txt> (web address current as of October 13, 2005).
66. John Todd: Dividing the Brethren, <http://www.holysmoke.org/jtc-cri.txt> (web address current as of October 13, 2005).
67. Chuck Smith, Calvary Chapel Costa Mesa, Complete History,  
<http://calvarychapelcostamesa.org/low/aboutus/completehstory.php>, (web address current as of October 15, 2005). See also Chuck Smith, The History of Calvary Chapel, Last Times, Fall 1981, <http://calvarychapelcostamesa.org/high/images/historyofcalvary.pdf>, (web address current as of October 15, 2005).
68. John Todd: Dividing the Brethren, <http://www.holysmoke.org/jtc-cri.txt> (web address current as of October 13, 2005).
69. FRITZ SPRINGMEIER, BLOODLINES OF THE ILLUMINATI, p. 75 (1999).
70. Spellbound, Angel of Light, and the Broken Cross, Chick Publications,  
<http://www.chick.com/catalog/comiclist.asp>, (web address current as of September 26, 2005).

See <http://www.holysmoke.org/jtc-jtc.txt> for an explanation by Jack Chick on the methods used to discredit Todd.

71. Calvary Chapel Santa Rosa, <http://www.calvarychapel.com/santarosa/links.html> (web address current as of October 8, 2005).

72. Terry Watkins, Christian Rock, Blessing or Blasphemy, <http://www.av1611.org/crock.html> (web address current as of October 8, 2005).

73. Timeline of Trends in Music (1970-1979), [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/1970s\\_in\\_music](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/1970s_in_music) (web address current as of October 12, 2005).

74. Love Song, <http://one-way.org/lovesong/music.htm> (web address current as of October 13, 2005).

75. Love Song, <http://one-way.org/lovesong/> (web address current as of October 8, 2005).

76. Love Song, <http://one-way.org/lovesong/chuksong.htm> (web address current as of October 8, 2005).

77. Love Song, <http://one-way.org/lovesong/> (web address current as of October 8, 2005).

78. Love Song, <http://one-way.org/lovesong/lovesong.htm> (web address current as of October 8, 2005).

79. Erick Nelson, Recollections, Love Song, June 12, 1997  
<http://one-way.org/lovesong/ericknel.htm> (web address current as of October 15, 2005).

80. Erick Nelson, Recollections, Love Song, June 12, 1997  
<http://one-way.org/lovesong/ericknel.htm> (web address current as of October 15, 2005).

81. Erick Nelson, Recollections, Love Song, June 12, 1997  
<http://one-way.org/lovesong/ericknel.htm> (web address current as of October 15, 2005).

82. Terry Watkins, Christian Rock, Blessing or Blasphemy, <http://www.av1611.org/crock.html> (web address current as of October 8, 2005).

83. Donald Phau, THE SATANIC ROOTS OF ROCK,  
<http://www.av1611.org/othpubs/roots.html> (web address current as of October 8, 2005).

84. Donald Phau, THE SATANIC ROOTS OF ROCK,  
<http://www.av1611.org/othpubs/roots.html> (web address current as of October 8, 2005).

85. Donald Phau, THE SATANIC ROOTS OF ROCK,  
<http://www.av1611.org/othpubs/roots.html> (web address current as of October 8, 2005).

86. Temple Mount Fanatics Foment a New Thirty Years' War, *Executive Intelligence Review*, November 3, 2000, [http://www.larouchepub.com/other/2000/temple\\_mount\\_2743.html](http://www.larouchepub.com/other/2000/temple_mount_2743.html) (web address current as of November 11, 2005).
87. Temple Mount Fanatics Foment a New Thirty Years' War, *Executive Intelligence Review*, November 3, 2000, [http://www.larouchepub.com/other/2000/temple\\_mount\\_2743.html](http://www.larouchepub.com/other/2000/temple_mount_2743.html) (web address current as of November 11, 2005).
88. Temple Mount Fanatics Foment a New Thirty Years' War, *Executive Intelligence Review*, November 3, 2000, [http://www.larouchepub.com/other/2000/temple\\_mount\\_2743.html](http://www.larouchepub.com/other/2000/temple_mount_2743.html) (web address current as of November 11, 2005).
89. Temple Mount Fanatics Foment a New Thirty Years' War, *Executive Intelligence Review*, November 3, 2000, [http://www.larouchepub.com/other/2000/temple\\_mount\\_2743.html](http://www.larouchepub.com/other/2000/temple_mount_2743.html) (web address current as of November 11, 2005).
90. Arno Weinstein, In the Shadow of Stern: The Inside Story of a LEHI Intelligence Officer, B'tzedek, <http://www.btzedek.com/focus/focus01.html> (web address current as of November 11, 2005).
91. Arno Weinstein, In the Shadow of Stern: The Inside Story of a LEHI Intelligence Officer, B'tzedek, <http://www.btzedek.com/focus/focus01.html> (web address current as of November 11, 2005).
92. Evangelical Christians and the Building of the Temple, The Hebrew University of Jerusalem, <http://sicsa.huji.ac.il/20Ariel.html> (web address current as of November 11, 2005).
93. Evangelical Christians and the Building of the Temple, The Hebrew University of Jerusalem, <http://sicsa.huji.ac.il/20Ariel.html> (web address current as of November 11, 2005).
94. Evangelical Christians and the Building of the Temple, The Hebrew University of Jerusalem, <http://sicsa.huji.ac.il/20Ariel.html> (web address current as of November 11, 2005).
95. COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 12, p. 516 (1991).
96. SIDNEY HUNTER, IS ALBERTO FOR REAL?, p. 21 (1991); *see also*, EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 35 (1975).
97. SIDNEY HUNTER, IS ALBERTO FOR REAL?, Chick Publications, p. 21-23 (1988).
98. See Generally William Guy Carr, PAWNS IN THE GAME, pp. 11-14, 104-07.
99. Anti-Zion, Jews on the Jewish Question, <http://www.diac.com/~bkennedy/az/A-E.html> (current as of September 10, 2001).



- 100.Ivan Fraser, Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, Proofs of an Ancient Conspiracy, [http://www.vegan.swinternet.co.uk/articles/conspiracies/protocols\\_proof.html](http://www.vegan.swinternet.co.uk/articles/conspiracies/protocols_proof.html) (current as of September 10, 2001).
- 101.ERIC JON PHELPS, VATICAN ASSASSINS: “WOUNDED IN THE HOUSE OF MY FRIENDS,” P. 206 (2001).
- 102.WILLIAM STILL, NEW WORLD ORDER, The Ancient Plan of Secret Societies, p. 79 (1990).
- 103.MICHAEL BUNKER, SWARMS OF LOCUSTS, *The Jesuit Attack on the Faith*, pg. 22 (2002).
- 104.David Allen Rivera, The Illuminati Leadership Changes, Final Warning: A History of the New World Order, [http://www.the7thfire.com/new\\_world\\_order/final\\_warning/illuminati\\_leadership\\_changes.htm](http://www.the7thfire.com/new_world_order/final_warning/illuminati_leadership_changes.htm) (web address current as of April 17, 2004).
- 105.American Research Foundation, Inc., P.O. Box 5687, Baltimore, Maryland 21210, at p. 17 (1991).
- 106.Iniquity Unveiled, Freemasonry and Order of Illuminati, <http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/masonry5.htm> (web address current as of April 17, 2004).
- 107.David Allen Rivera, The Illuminati Leadership Changes, Final Warning: A History of the New World Order, [http://www.the7thfire.com/new\\_world\\_order/final\\_warning/illuminati\\_leadership\\_changes.htm](http://www.the7thfire.com/new_world_order/final_warning/illuminati_leadership_changes.htm) (web address current as of April 17, 2004).
- 108.Herbert G. Dorsey III, The Historical Influence of International Banking, <http://www.illuminati-news.com/international-banking.htm> (web address current as of April 17, 2004).
- 109.ERIC JON PHELPS, VATICAN ASSASSINS: “WOUNDED IN THE HOUSE OF MY FRIENDS,” p. 180 (2001).
- 110.ALBERT PIKE, MORALS AND DOGMA OF THE ANCIENT AND ACCEPTED SCOTTISH RITE OF FREEMASONRY, p. 741 (1871).
- 111.ALBERT PIKE, MORALS AND DOGMA OF THE ANCIENT AND ACCEPTED SCOTTISH RITE OF FREEMASONRY, p. 205 (1871).
- 112.DES GRIFFIN, THE FOURTH REICH OF THE RICH, p. 70 (1993).

113.WILLIAM STILL, NEW WORLD ORDER, The Ancient Plan of Secret Societies, pp. 81-91 (1990).

114.DES GRIFFIN, FOURTH REICH OF THE RICH, p. 62 (1976).

115.*Id.*

116.*Id.* at p. 59-62.

117.ERIC JON PHELPS, VATICAN ASSASSINS: “WOUNDED IN THE HOUSE OF MY FRIENDS,” p. 167-77 (2001).

118.See Generally William Guy Carr, PAWNS IN THE GAME, pp.104-07.

119.See Generally William Guy Carr, PAWNS IN THE GAME, pp.104-07.

120.JOHN L. BRAY, MILLENNIUM - THE BIG QUESTION, P. 59 (1984) (quoting ERNEST R. SANDEEN, THE ROOTS OF FUNDAMENTALISM, p. 37 (1970)).

121.JOHN L. BRAY, MILLENNIUM - THE BIG QUESTION, P. 59 (1984) (quoting ERNEST R. SANDEEN, THE ROOTS OF FUNDAMENTALISM, p. 37 (1970)); WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 31 (1985) (OSWALD T. ALLIS, PROPHECY AND THE CHURCH, p. 297).

122.WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 31 (1985).

123.*Id.*

124.JOHN L. BRAY, MILLENNIUM - THE BIG QUESTION, P. 59 (1984) (quoting ERNEST R. SANDEEN, THE ROOTS OF FUNDAMENTALISM, p. 37 (1970)); WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 31 (1985) (OSWALD T. ALLIS, PROPHECY AND THE CHURCH, p. 297).

125.JOHN L. BRAY, MILLENNIUM - THE BIG QUESTION, P. 59 (1984) (quoting ERNEST R. SANDEEN, THE ROOTS OF FUNDAMENTALISM, p. 37 (1970)).

126.WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 31 (1985) (quoting LEROY E. FROMM, THE PROPHETIC FAITH OF OUR FATHERS, vol. 2, p. 495).

127.WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 32 (1985).

128.*Id.*

129.JOHN L. BRAY, MILLENNIUM - THE BIG QUESTION, p. 59 (1984) (quoting ERNEST R. SANDEEN, THE ROOTS OF FUNDAMENTALISM, p. 37 (1970)).

130. JOHN L. BRAY, THE ORIGIN OF THE PRETRIBULATION RAPTURE TEACHING, p. 12-13 (1982).
131. JOHN L. BRAY, THE ORIGIN OF THE PRETRIBULATION RAPTURE TEACHING, p. 4-9 (1982).
132. JOHN L. BRAY, MILLENNIUM - THE BIG QUESTION, P. 34 (1984).
133. Ivan Fraser, Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, Proofs of an Ancient Conspiracy, [http://www.vegan.swinternet.co.uk/articles/conspiracies/protocols\\_proof.html](http://www.vegan.swinternet.co.uk/articles/conspiracies/protocols_proof.html) (current as of September 10, 2001).
134. Chuck Smith, THE TRIBULATION AND THE CHURCH, <http://www.calvarychapel.org/library/smith-chuck/books/ttadc.htm> (web address current as of November 11, 2005).
135. C.E. Carlson, The Zionist Created Scofield "bible," <http://christianparty.net/scofield.htm> (website address current as of August 9, 2003).
136. C.E. Carlson, The Zionist Created Scofield "bible," <http://christianparty.net/scofield.htm> (website address current as of August 9, 2003).
137. C.E. Carlson, The Zionist Created Scofield "bible," <http://christianparty.net/scofield.htm> (website address current as of August 9, 2003).
138. C.E. Carlson, The Zionist Created Scofield "bible," <http://christianparty.net/scofield.htm> (website address current as of August 9, 2003).
139. CYRUS SCOFIELD -- WHO WAS HE? Excerpt from "The Unified Conspiracy Theory," <http://www.sweetliberty.org/issues/hoax/scofield.htm> (website address current as of August 9, 2003).
140. CYRUS SCOFIELD -- WHO WAS HE? Excerpt from "The Unified Conspiracy Theory," <http://www.sweetliberty.org/issues/hoax/scofield.htm> (website address current as of August 9, 2003).
141. C.E. Carlson, The Zionist Created Scofield "bible," <http://christianparty.net/scofield.htm> (website address current as of August 9, 2003).
142. CYRUS SCOFIELD -- WHO WAS HE? Excerpt from "The Unified Conspiracy Theory," <http://www.sweetliberty.org/issues/hoax/scofield.htm> (website address current as of August 9, 2003).
143. CYRUS SCOFIELD -- WHO WAS HE? Excerpt from "The Unified Conspiracy Theory," <http://www.sweetliberty.org/issues/hoax/scofield.htm> (website address current as of August 9, 2003).

2003).

144.CYRUS SCOFIELD -- WHO WAS HE? Excerpt from “The Unified Conspiracy Theory,” <http://www.sweetliberty.org/issues/hoax/scofield.htm> (website address current as of August 9, 2003). Scofield: The Christian Leader With Feet of Clay, <http://www.virginiawater.co.uk/christchurch/articles/scofield1.html> (website address current as of August 9, 2003).

145.'Largest' Christian Publisher Zondervan, is a Division of Harper Collins, which Publishes the Satanic Bible, <http://truthinheart.com/Zondervan.htm> (web address current as of October 8, 2005).

146.'Largest' Christian Publisher Zondervan, is a Division of Harper Collins, which Publishes the Satanic Bible, <http://truthinheart.com/Zondervan.htm> (web address current as of October 8, 2005).

147.G. A. RIPLINGER, THE LANGUAGE OF THE KING JAMES BIBLE, p. 128 (1998).

148.*Id.*

149.*Id.*

150.*Id.*

151.G.A. RIPLINGER, BLIND GUIDES, p. 19.

152.G.A. RIPLINGER, BLIND GUIDES, p. 19.

153.Will Kinney, Calvinism and the King James Bible, [http://www.scionofzion.com/calvinism\\_kjb.htm](http://www.scionofzion.com/calvinism_kjb.htm) (web address current as of October 9, 2005).

154.Will Kinney, Calvinism and the King James Bible, [http://www.scionofzion.com/calvinism\\_kjb.htm](http://www.scionofzion.com/calvinism_kjb.htm) (web address current as of October 9, 2005).

155.LES GARETT, WHICH BIBLE CAN WE TRUST?, p. 16 (1982); *See also*, COLLIER’S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 22, p. 563.

156.*Id.*

157.DR. LAWRENCE DUNEGAN, NEW ORDER OF BARBARIANS (1990), <http://www.thewinds.org/library/order1.html> (current as of March 24, 2002).

158.G. A. RIPLINGER, NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS, p. 141-148 (1993).

159.GERARDUS D. BOUW, GEOCENTRICITY, p. 120 (1992).

160.*Id.*

161.LES GARRETT, WHICH BIBLE CAN WE TRUST?, p. 82 (1982).

162.*Id.*

163.SAMUEL C. GIPP, AN UNDERSTANDABLE HISTORY OF THE BIBLE, p. 70 (1987).

164.*Id.*

165.*Id.* at p. 71.

166.*Id.* at p. 70.

167.*Id.* at p. 71.

168.*Id.* at p. 70.

169.*Id.* at p. 71.

170.*Id.*

171.*Id.* at p. 72.

172.LES GARRETT, WHICH BIBLE CAN WE TRUST?, p. 151 (1982).

173.LES GARRETT, WHICH BIBLE CAN WE TRUST?, p. 151 (1982).

174.LES GARRETT, WHICH BIBLE CAN WE TRUST?, p. 151 (1982).

175.G.A. RIPLINGER, NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS, p. 433 (1993), quoting DEAN BURGON, THE REVISION REVISED.

176.SAMUEL C. GIPP, AN UNDERSTANDABLE HISTORY OF THE BIBLE, p. 116-130 (1987).

177.*Id.*

178.*Id.* at 126-29.

179.*Id.* at 131-68.

180.*Id.*

181.*Id.*

182.*Id.*

- 183.*Id.*
- 184.*Id.*
- 185.*Id.* at p. 405.
- 186.*Id.* at p. 400.
- 187.*Id.*
- 188.*Id.* at p. 406.
- 189.G.A. RIPLINGER, NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS, p. 435 (1993).
- 190.*Id.* at p. 432.
- 191.G. A. RIPLINGER, THE LANGUAGE OF THE KING JAMES BIBLE, p. 66 (1998).
- 192.*Id.* at p. 132 (quoting *Carlo Martini, In the Thick of the Ministry*, p. 42, the Liturgical Press, Collegeville, Minn., 1990).
- 193.Luisa Kroll, Megachurches, Megabusineses, Forbes, September 17, 2003.
- 194.Luisa Kroll, Megachurches, Megabusineses, Forbes, September 17, 2003.
- 195.[http://www.southeastchristian.org/preach\\_home.cfm](http://www.southeastchristian.org/preach_home.cfm) (web address current as of October 22, 2005).
- 196.Bob Russell, "All I Want For Christmas Is... Someone To Rescue Me," [www.southeastchristian.org/emplibrary/preach\\_Christmas\\_RescueMe.pdf](http://www.southeastchristian.org/emplibrary/preach_Christmas_RescueMe.pdf) (web address current as of October 22, 2005).
- 197.How You Can Be Born Again!, <http://www.swrc.com/faith/bornagain.htm> (web address current as of October 23, 2005).
- 198.How You Can Be Born Again!, <http://www.swrc.com/faith/bornagain.htm> (web address current as of October 23, 2005).
- 199.Terry Watkins, *Joel Osteen True or False*, <http://www.av1611.org/osteen.html> (web address current as of October 15, 2005).
- 200.Luisa Kroll, Megachurches, Megabusineses, Forbes, September 17, 2003.
- 201.Archdiocese of Galveston-Houston, Statistics, [http://www.diogh.org/about\\_stats.htm](http://www.diogh.org/about_stats.htm) (web address current as of October 23, 2005).

202.Charismatic Priest-musician to Build Largest Church in Brazil, *Catholic World News*, August 2, 2004, <http://cwnnews.com/news/viewstory.cfm?recnum=31230>, (web address current as of October 23, 2005).

203.Terry Watkins, *Joel Osteen True or False*, <http://www.av1611.org/osteen.html> (web address current as of October 15, 2005).

204.Terry Watkins, *Joel Osteen True or False*, <http://www.av1611.org/osteen.html> (web address current as of October 15, 2005). See also <http://64.233.161.104/search?q=cache:g9xBLFq9UvIJ:www.joelosteen.com/site/PageServer%3Fpagename%3DLarryKingLetter+site:www.joelosteen.com>. The immediately preceding web address is a cached page on Google of the original letter written and posted by Osteen on his website. Osteen has removed the letter from his website, so it is necessary to access it through the cached address.

205.Terry Watkins, *Joel Osteen True or False*, <http://www.av1611.org/osteen.html> (web address current as of October 15, 2005).

206.<http://64.233.161.104/search?q=cache:g9xBLFq9UvIJ:www.joelosteen.com/site/PageServer%3Fpagename%3DLarryKingLetter+site:www.joelosteen.com>. The immediately preceding web address is a cached page on Google of the original letter written and posted by Osteen on his website. Osteen has removed the letter from his website, so it is necessary to access it through the cached address. See also Terry Watkins, *Joel Osteen True or False*, <http://www.av1611.org/osteen.html> (web address current as of October 15, 2005).

207.<http://64.233.161.104/search?q=cache:g9xBLFq9UvIJ:www.joelosteen.com/site/PageServer%3Fpagename%3DLarryKingLetter+site:www.joelosteen.com>. The immediately preceding web address is a cached page on Google of the original letter written and posted by Osteen on his website. Osteen has removed the letter from his website, so it is necessary to access it through the cached address. See also Terry Watkins, *Joel Osteen True or False*, <http://www.av1611.org/osteen.html> (web address current as of October 15, 2005).

208.<http://www.bookschristian.com/sys/product.php?PRODUCT=145708> (web address current as of October 16, 2005).

209.Heterodoxy Hall of Shame, <http://www.outsidethecamp.org/heterodoxy52.htm> (web address current as of October 16, 2005).

210.CATECHISM OF THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH § 847 (1994).

211.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH § 846 (1994) (emphasis added).

212.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH § 839 (1994) (footnotes omitted, internal quotation marks omitted).

- 213.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH § 846 (1994).
- 214.*McCalls Magazine*, January 1978.
- 215.DAVID O'BEALE, IN PURSUIT OF PURITY, p. 264 (1986). David W. Cloud, Way of Life Literature, Bible Baptist Church, 1701 Harns Rd., Oak Harbor, WA 98277; <http://wayoflife.org/~dcloud/fbns/falwellandrome.htm>.
- 216.*See generally*, ERROLL HULSE, BILLY GRAHAM - THE PASTOR'S DILEMMA (1966).
- 217.<http://www.rapidnet.com/~jbeard/bdm/exposes/graham/general.htm> (site active as of July 17, 2001).
- 218.*O Timothy*, Vol. 10, Issue 9, 1993, pp. 16-17.
- 219.*The Lutheran Standard*, October 10, 1961.
- 220.<http://www.cuttingedge.org/n1082.html> (site active as of July 17, 2001).
- 221.DES GRIFFIN, THE FOURTH REICH OF THE RICH, p. 70 (1993).
- 222.WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 52 (1985).
- 223.*Christianity Today*, February 21, 1986. David W. Cloud, Way of Life Literature, Bible Baptist Church, 1701 Harns Rd., Oak Harbor, WA 98277; <http://wayoflife.org/~dcloud/fbns/falwellandrome.htm>.
- 224.David W. Cloud, Way of Life Literature, Bible Baptist Church, 1701 Harns Rd., Oak Harbor, WA 98277; <http://wayoflife.org/~dcloud/fbns/falwellandrome.htm>.
- 225.Luisa Kroll, Megachurches, Megabusineses, *Forbes*, September 17, 2003.
- 226.Church of the Mighty Dollar, *Business Week*, May 23, 2005, [http://www.businessweek.com/magazine/content/05\\_21/b3934016\\_mz001.htm](http://www.businessweek.com/magazine/content/05_21/b3934016_mz001.htm) (web address current as of October 23, 2005).
- 227.Church of the Mighty Dollar, *Business Week*, May 23, 2005, [http://www.businessweek.com/magazine/content/05\\_21/b3934016\\_mz001.htm](http://www.businessweek.com/magazine/content/05_21/b3934016_mz001.htm) (web address current as of October 23, 2005).
- 228.Creflo Dollar, <http://www.gospelgrace.com/falseprophets/creflodollar/creflodollar.htm>, (web address current as of October 22, 2005), quoting Creflo Dollar, Audio-Clip, "Creflo Dollar: Christian Celebrity or Charismatic Gnostic?" #0418.
- 229.Creflo Dollar, <http://www.gospelgrace.com/falseprophets/creflodollar/creflodollar.htm>, (web address current as of October 22, 2005), quoting Creflo Dollar, Audio clip from, "The Bible



answer-man," Hank Hanegraaff July 10, 2003.

230.Creflo Dollar, <http://www.gospelgrace.com/falseprophets/creflodollar/creflodollar.htm>, (web address current as of October 22, 2005), quoting Creflo Dollar April 16, 2002 Changing Your World, Lesea Broadcasting.

231.T.D. Jakes, <http://www.myfortress.org/TDJakes.html> (web address current as of October 22, 2005).

232.G. Richard Fisher, "GET READY" FOR T.D. JAKES THE VELCRO BISHOP WITH ANOTHER GOSPEL, <http://www.pfo.org/jakes.html>, (web address current as of October 22, 2005), quoting Ken Walker, "Thunder From Heaven," Charisma magazine, November 1996, pg. 37.

233.T.D. Jakes, <http://www.myfortress.org/TDJakes.html> (web address current as of October 22, 2005).

234.Bishop T.D. Jakes' Statement on the Passing of Pope John Paul II, [http://www.thepottershouse.org/\\_downloads/pr\\_20050407\\_01.pdf](http://www.thepottershouse.org/_downloads/pr_20050407_01.pdf) (web address current as of October 29, 2005).

235.Luisa Kroll, Megachurches, Megabusineses, Forbes, September 17, 2003.

236.T. D. Jakes, Bill Hybels, And Willow Creek Leadership Summit 2004, <http://www.myfortress.org/Jakes-WillowCreek.html> (web address current as of October 22, 2005).

237.Luisa Kroll, Megachurches, Megabusineses, Forbes, September 17, 2003.

238.Nathan Busenitz, The Gospel According to Hybels & Warren, <http://www.biblebb.com/files/gathw.htm> (web address current as of October 22, 2005).

239.Kenneth Copeland, <http://www.gospelgrace.com/falseprophets/kencopeland/KennethCopeland.html> (web address current as of October 22, 2005), quoting Following the Faith of Abraham, side 1.

240.Kenneth Copeland, <http://www.gospelgrace.com/falseprophets/kencopeland/KennethCopeland.html> (web address current as of October 22, 2005), quoting Kenneth Copeland, "Believer's Voice of Victory", Feb. 1987, p.9.

241.Kenneth Copeland, <http://www.gospelgrace.com/falseprophets/kencopeland/KennethCopeland.html> (web address current as of October 22, 2005), quoting God's Covenants With Man II 1985, audiotope #01-4404, side 1.

242. Kenneth Copeland,  
<http://www.gospelgrace.com/falseprophets/kencopeland/KennethCopeland.html> (web address current as of October 22, 2005), quoting Kenneth Copeland, "Believer's Voice of Victory" broadcast on TBN, recorded 7/9/87.
243. Kenneth Copeland,  
<http://www.gospelgrace.com/falseprophets/kencopeland/KennethCopeland.html> (web address current as of October 22, 2005), quoting Praise-a-Thon program on TBN [April 1988].
244. Evangelicals and Catholics Together, *The Christian Mission in the Third Millennium*,  
<http://www.leaderu.com/ftissues/ft9405/articles/mission.html> (web address current as of October 27, 2005).
245. Evangelicals and Catholics Together, *The Christian Mission in the Third Millennium*,  
<http://www.leaderu.com/ftissues/ft9405/articles/mission.html> (web address current as of October 27, 2005).
246. Evangelicals and Catholics Together, *The Christian Mission in the Third Millennium*,  
<http://www.leaderu.com/ftissues/ft9405/articles/mission.html> (web address current as of October 27, 2005).
247. Evangelicals and Catholics Together, *The Christian Mission in the Third Millennium*,  
<http://www.leaderu.com/ftissues/ft9405/articles/mission.html> (web address current as of October 27, 2005).
248. Evangelicals and Catholics Together, *The Christian Mission in the Third Millennium*,  
<http://www.leaderu.com/ftissues/ft9405/articles/mission.html> (web address current as of October 27, 2005).
249. Joe Maxwell, *Evangelicals Clarify Accord with Catholics*,  
<http://www.leaderu.com/ect/ect3.html> (web address current as of November 11, 2005).
250. Dr. Bill Bright, Founder and President Campus Crusade for Christ International, *Why I Decided To Become A Signatory on the Document, "Evangelicals And Catholics Together: The Christian Mission In The Third Millennium,"* <http://www.leaderu.com/ect/ect1.html> (web address current as of October 20, 2005).
251. Dr. Bill Bright, Founder and President Campus Crusade for Christ International, *Why I Decided To Become A Signatory on the Document, "Evangelicals And Catholics Together: The Christian Mission In The Third Millennium,"* <http://www.leaderu.com/ect/ect1.html> (web address current as of October 20, 2005).
252. Dr. Bill Bright, Founder and President Campus Crusade for Christ International, *Why I Decided To Become A Signatory on the Document, "Evangelicals And Catholics Together: The Christian Mission In The Third Millennium,"* <http://www.leaderu.com/ect/ect1.html> (web

address current as of October 20, 2005).

253.Dr. Bill Bright, Founder and President Campus Crusade for Christ International, *Why I Decided To Become A Signatory on the Document, "Evangelicals And Catholics Together: The Christian Mission In The Third Millennium,"* <http://www.leaderu.com/ect/ect1.html> (web address current as of October 20, 2005).

254.Dr. Bill Bright, Founder and President Campus Crusade for Christ International, *Why I Decided To Become A Signatory on the Document, "Evangelicals And Catholics Together: The Christian Mission In The Third Millennium,"* <http://www.leaderu.com/ect/ect1.html> (web address current as of October 20, 2005).

255.THE RANDOM HOUSE DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE, unabridged edition, 1973.

256.*Id.* at § 716b.

257.*Id.* at § 717.

258.RALPH E. WOODROW, BAYLON MYSTERY RELIGION, p. 22, 1966.

259.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 2675-2679, 1994.

260.Salvation is Obtained From . . . Mary?, <http://www.aloha.net/~mikesch/mary.htm> (web address current as of April 3, 2005), quoting Arthur Burton Calkins, TOTUS TUUS, pp.21, 27, Academy of the Immaculate, New Bedford, Massachusetts, ISBN 0-9635345-0-5, Nihil Obstat and Imprimatur of the Catholic Church.

261.Salvation is Obtained From . . . Mary?, <http://www.aloha.net/~mikesch/mary.htm> (web address current as of April 3, 2005), quoting Arthur Burton Calkins, TOTUS TUUS, pp.21, 27, Academy of the Immaculate, New Bedford, Massachusetts, ISBN 0-9635345-0-5, Nihil Obstat and Imprimatur of the Catholic Church.

262.The Rosary, Roses of Prayer for The Queen of Heaven, Daniel A. Lord, S.J., Nihil Obstat Athur J. Scanlan S.T.D: Censor Liborum, Imprimatur + Francis J. Spellman, D.D. Archbishop, New York, <http://www.truecatholic.org/rosary.htm> (web address current as of March 20, 2005).

263.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 20, p. 169 (1991).

264.G.A. RIPLINGER, NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS, p. 133 (1993).

265.*E.g.*, CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, §§ 105, 1141, 1163, 1203, 1249, 1667 (1997), <http://www.scborromeo.org/index2.htm> (web address current as of March 22, 2005).

266.The Rosary, Roses of Prayer for The Queen of Heaven, Daniel A. Lord, S.J., Nihil Obstat Athur J. Scanlan S.T.D: Censor Liborum, Imprimatur + Francis J. Spellman, D.D. Archbishop,

New York, <http://www.truecatholic.org/rosary.htm> (web address current as of March 20, 2005).

267.Rosary Meditations, <http://www.cfalive.org/ReadRosary.htm> (web address current as of March 20, 2005).

268.Prayer to Mary, Queen of Heaven, <http://www.catholic-forum.com/saints/pray0421.htm> (web address current as of March 20, 2005).

269.J.NEUNER, S.J & J. DUPUIS, S.J., THE CHRISTIAN FAITH IN THE DOCTRINAL DOCUMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, PIUS X, ENCYCLICAL LETTER *AD DIEM* § 712 (6th ed. 1996).

270.J.NEUNER, S.J & J. DUPUIS, S.J., THE CHRISTIAN FAITH IN THE DOCTRINAL DOCUMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, THE SECOND VATICAN COUNCIL, DOGMATIC CONSTITUTION *LUMEN GENTIUM*, § 716a (6th ed. 1996).

271.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 2679, 1994.

272.J.NEUNER, S.J & J. DUPUIS, S.J., THE CHRISTIAN FAITH IN THE DOCTRINAL DOCUMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, THE SECOND VATICAN COUNCIL, DOGMATIC CONSTITUTION *LUMEN GENTIUM*, § 718a (6th ed. 1996).

273.*Id.* at § 718b.

274.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 2677, 1994.

275.J.NEUNER, S.J & J. DUPUIS, S.J., THE CHRISTIAN FAITH IN THE DOCTRINAL DOCUMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, THE SECOND VATICAN COUNCIL, DOGMATIC CONSTITUTION *LUMEN GENTIUM*, § 716a (6th ed. 1996).

276.J.NEUNER, S.J & J. DUPUIS, S.J., THE CHRISTIAN FAITH IN THE DOCTRINAL DOCUMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 713, PIUS XII, APOSTOLIC CONSTITUTION, *MUNIFICENTISSIMUS DEUS* (6th ed. 1996).

277.J.NEUNER, S.J & J. DUPUIS, S.J., THE CHRISTIAN FAITH IN THE DOCTRINAL DOCUMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 716a (6th ed. 1996).

278.*Id.* at § 709.

279.ORDERED BY THE COUNCIL OF TRENT, EDITED UNDER ST. CHARLES BORROMEO, PUBLISHED BY DECREE OF POPE ST. PIUS V, 1566, TAN Books, 1982 at p. 233.

280.PETER J. ELLIOTT, CEREMONIES OF THE MODERN ROMAN RITE, Ignatius Press, § 663, p. 245 (1994).

281.PETER J. ELLIOTT, CEREMONIES OF THE MODERN ROMAN RITE, Ignatius Press, p. 264 (1994).

282.Statement by Protestant Signers to ECT, January 19, 1995,  
<http://www.leaderu.com/ect/ect2.html> (web address current as of November 11, 2005).

283.John Robbins, The Gift of Salvation Show, Healing the Wound,  
[http://www.the-highway.com/robbins\\_show.html](http://www.the-highway.com/robbins_show.html) (web address current as of October 27, 2005).

284.The Gift of Salvation, <http://www.firstthings.com/ftissues/ft9801/articles/gift.html> (web address current as of November 7, 2005).

285.John Robbins, The Gift of Salvation Show, Healing the Wound,  
[http://www.the-highway.com/robbins\\_show.html](http://www.the-highway.com/robbins_show.html) (web address current as of October 27, 2005).

286.John Robbins, The Gift of Salvation Show, Healing the Wound,  
[http://www.the-highway.com/robbins\\_show.html](http://www.the-highway.com/robbins_show.html) (web address current as of October 27, 2005).

287.John Robbins, The Gift of Salvation Show, Healing the Wound,  
[http://www.the-highway.com/robbins\\_show.html](http://www.the-highway.com/robbins_show.html) (web address current as of October 27, 2005).

288.John Robbins, The Gift of Salvation Show, Healing the Wound,  
[http://www.the-highway.com/robbins\\_show.html](http://www.the-highway.com/robbins_show.html) (web address current as of October 27, 2005).

289.Richard Bennett, The Gift of Salvation: (ECT 11) - The Lie Documented,  
[http://www.bereanbeacon.org/articles/gift\\_of\\_salvation.htm](http://www.bereanbeacon.org/articles/gift_of_salvation.htm) (web address current as of November 5, 2005).

290.Richard Bennett, The Gift of Salvation: (ECT 11) - The Lie Documented,  
[http://www.bereanbeacon.org/articles/gift\\_of\\_salvation.htm](http://www.bereanbeacon.org/articles/gift_of_salvation.htm) (web address current as of November 5, 2005).

291.Richard Bennett, The Gift of Salvation: (ECT 11) - The Lie Documented,  
[http://www.bereanbeacon.org/articles/gift\\_of\\_salvation.htm](http://www.bereanbeacon.org/articles/gift_of_salvation.htm) (web address current as of November 5, 2005).

292.Richard Bennett, The Gift of Salvation: (ECT 11) - The Lie Documented,  
[http://www.bereanbeacon.org/articles/gift\\_of\\_salvation.htm](http://www.bereanbeacon.org/articles/gift_of_salvation.htm) (web address current as of November 5, 2005).

293.Richard Bennett, The Gift of Salvation: (ECT 11) - The Lie Documented,  
[http://www.bereanbeacon.org/articles/gift\\_of\\_salvation.htm](http://www.bereanbeacon.org/articles/gift_of_salvation.htm) (web address current as of November 5, 2005).

294. Richard Bennett, The Gift of Salvation: (ECT 11) - The Lie Documented, [http://www.bereanbeacon.org/articles/gift\\_of\\_salvation.htm](http://www.bereanbeacon.org/articles/gift_of_salvation.htm) (web address current as of November 5, 2005).
295. John Robbins, The Gift of Salvation Show, Healing the Wound, [http://www.the-highway.com/robbins\\_show.html](http://www.the-highway.com/robbins_show.html) (web address current as of October 27, 2005).
296. John Robbins, The Gift of Salvation Show, Healing the Wound, [http://www.the-highway.com/robbins\\_show.html](http://www.the-highway.com/robbins_show.html) (web address current as of October 27, 2005).
297. John Robbins, The Gift of Salvation Show, Healing the Wound, [http://www.the-highway.com/robbins\\_show.html](http://www.the-highway.com/robbins_show.html) (web address current as of October 27, 2005).
298. The Gift of Salvation, <http://www.firstthings.com/ftissues/ft9801/articles/gift.html> (web address current as of November 7, 2005).
299. NESTA WEBSTER, SECRET SOCIETIES AND SUBVERSIVE MOVEMENTS, <http://web.archive.org/web/20021005055527/http://www.plausiblefutures.com/text/SS.html> (website address current as of 2-28-05) (citing Lexicon of Freemasonry, p. 323).
300. MICHAEL A. HOFFMAN, JUDAISM'S STRANGE GODS, at p. 88, (2000).
301. MICHAEL A. HOFFMAN, JUDAISM'S STRANGE GODS, at p. 88, (2000).
302. MICHAEL A. HOFFMAN, JUDAISM'S STRANGE GODS, at p. 91, (2000).
303. MICHAEL A. HOFFMAN, JUDAISM'S STRANGE GODS, at p. 92, (2000).
304. Michael L. Rodkinson: The History of the Talmud; [http://www.come-and-hear.com/talmud/rodkin\\_ii3.html#E27](http://www.come-and-hear.com/talmud/rodkin_ii3.html#E27) (web address current as of February 8, 2004).
305. Judaism vs. Christianity: The War The Lamb Wins, <http://www.fixedearth.com/talmud.html> (current as of September 11, 2001).
306. THE JEWISH ENCYCLOPEDIA, vol. V, p. 619 (1901-1906).
307. Elizabeth Dilling, THE JEWISH RELIGION: Its Influence Today, chapter IV, p. 41 (1964).
308. Judaism vs. Christianity: The War The Lamb Wins, <http://www.fixedearth.com/talmud.html> (current as of September 11, 2001).
309. Judaism vs. Christianity: The War The Lamb Wins, <http://www.fixedearth.com/talmud.html> (current as of September 11, 2001).

310.DONN DE GRAND PRE, BARBARIANS INSIDE THE GATES, THE BLACK BOOK OF BOLSHIEVISM, p. 209 (2000) (quoting BEJAMIN FREEDMAN, FACTS ARE FACTS (1954)).

311.Judaism vs. Christianity: The War The Lamb Wins, <http://www.fixedearth.com/talmud.html> (current as of September 11, 2001).

312.Melinda Henneberger, *Vatican Says Jews' Wait for Messiah Is Validated by the Old Testament*, *New York Times*, January 18, 2002, [http://www.hughhewitt.com/past\\_news\\_links\\_01.02/01.18.02.Vatican\\_Says\\_Wait\\_for\\_Messiah.html](http://www.hughhewitt.com/past_news_links_01.02/01.18.02.Vatican_Says_Wait_for_Messiah.html) (Current as of February 10, 2002).

313.Michael Hoffman II, *Secret Societies and Psychological Warfare*, at p. 75 (2001).

314.Michael Hoffman II, *Secret Societies and Psychological Warfare*, at p. 75 (2001).

315.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, §§ 1579-1580 (1994).

316.*See* CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, §§ 540, 1438, 2043 (1994).

317.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 1413, 1994.

318.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 1374, 1994 (*italics in original*).

319.THE CATECHISM OF THE COUNCIL OF TRENT. ORDERED BY THE COUNCIL OF TRENT, EDITED UNDER ST. CHARLES BORROMEO, PUBLISHED BY DECREE OF POPE ST. PIUS V, 1566, TAN Books, 1982 at p. 233.

320.ORDERED BY THE COUNCIL OF TRENT, EDITED UNDER ST. CHARLES BORROMEO, PUBLISHED BY DECREE OF POPE ST. PIUS V, 1566, TAN Books, p. 258, 1982.

321.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 168 (1994).

322.Dennis Costella, *Baptismal Regeneration and Bible Salvation*, <http://www.fundamentalbiblechurch.org/Tracts/fcbaptr.htm> (web address current as of November 9, 2005).

323.COUNCIL OF TRENT, SESSION VI, DECREE ON JUSTIFICATION, Canons XXIV & XXX, January 13, 1547.

324.Dennis Costella, *Baptismal Regeneration and Bible Salvation*, <http://www.fundamentalbiblechurch.org/Tracts/fcbaptr.htm> (web address current as of November 9, 2005).

325.*See* CHINIQUY, THE PRIEST, THE WOMAN, AND THE CONFESSIONAL, Chick Publications.

326.ORDERED BY THE COUNCIL OF TRENT, EDITED UNDER ST. CHARLES BORROMEO, PUBLISHED BY DECREE OF POPE ST. PIUS V, 1566, TAN Books, p. 331, 1982.

327.JAMES R. WHITE, THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CONTROVERSY, p. 187, 1996 (quoting *Indulgentiarum Doctrina*, January 1, 1967).

328.AVRO MANHATTAN, THE VATICAN BILLIONS, Chick Publications (1983).

329.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, p. 240 (1994).

330.*Id.* at 239.

331.*Id.*

332.*Id.* at 240.

333.AVRO MANHATTAN, THE VATICAN BILLIONS, p. 184 (1983).

334.*Id.*

335.*Id.* at p. 184.

336.*Id.* at 185.

337.Jack Chick, SMOKESCREENS,  
<http://www.acts2.com/thebibletruth/Online%20Books/SMOKESCREENS.pdf> (web address current as of September 23, 2003).

338.*Id.* at 187.

339.*Id.* at p. 188.

340.*Id.* at p. 188.

341.*Id.* at p. 178-179.

342.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, p.241 (1994).

343.AVRO MANAHATTAN, THE VATICAN BILLIONS, Chick Publications, p.41 (1983).

344.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 1471-73 (1994).

345.*Id.* at § 1471.

346.AVRO MANAHATTAN, THE VATICAN BILLIONS, Chick Publications, p.183 (1983).



347.*Id.* at p. 57-65.

348.PETER J. ELLIOTT, CEREMONIES OF THE MODERN ROMAN RITE, Ignatius Press, § 369, p. 135 (1994).

349.RALPH E. WOODROW, BABYLON MYSTERY RELIGION, p. 61 (1966).

350.The Gift of Salvation, <http://www.firstthings.com/ftissues/ft9801/articles/gift.html> (web address current as of November 7, 2005).

351.JOHN L. BRAY, THE MAN OF SIN OF II THESSALONIANS 2, p. 8 (1997) (Incidentally, Bray does not believe that the pope of Rome is the man of sin mentioned in II Thessalonians 2. He quotes from some of the traditional Protestant confessions of faith only to explain the historical Protestant view. While his survey of the historical confessions of faith is accurate, he is wrong regarding his conclusion about the pope.).

352.*Id.* at § 881-882.

353.ALBERTO RIVERA, DOUBLE CROSS, Chick publications, p. 27, 1981(quoting THE GREAT ENCYCLICAL LETTERS OF POPE LEO XIII, p. 304, Benziger Brothers (1903).

354.AVRO MANAHATTAN, THE VATICAN BILLIONS, Chick Publications, p.183 (1983).

355.AVRO MANAHATTAN, THE VATICAN BILLIONS, Chick Publications, p.41 (1983).

356.ALBERTO RIVERA, THE GODFATHERS, Chick Publications, p. 32, 1982 (quoting The Registers of Boniface VIII, The Vatican Archives, L. Fol. 387 and THE CATHOLIC ENCYCLOPEDIA, Encyclopedia Press (1913)).

357.RALPH E. WOODROW, BABYLON MYSTERY RELIGION, p. 72, 1966.

358.COLLIER’S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 19, p. 239 (1991).

359.ALBERTO RIVERA, THE GODFATHERS, Chick Publications, p. 32, 1982 (quoting The Registers of Boniface VIII, The Vatican Archives, L. Fol. 387 and THE CATHOLIC ENCYCLOPEDIA, Encyclopedia Press (1913)).

360.NOAH WEBSTER, AMERICAN DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE (1st ed. 1828) republished by Foundation for American Christian Education, San Francisco, California.

361.Oxford University Press (1979).

362.*Id.* at p. 6.

363.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 963 (1994).

- 364.NOAH WEBSTER, AMERICAN DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE (1st ed. 1828) republished by Foundation for American Christian Education, San Francisco, California.
- 365.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 20, p. 169 (1991).
- 366.G.A. RIPLINGER, NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS, p. 133 (1993).
- 367.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 20, p. 169 (1991).
- 368.G.A. RIPLINGER, NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS, p. 133 (1993).
- 369.E.g., *CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH*, §§ 105, 1141, 1163, 1203, 1249, 1667 (1997), <http://www.scborromeo.org/index2.htm> (web address current as of March 22, 2005).